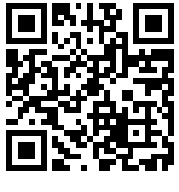
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00697449 1

SHERWOOD FORESTERS
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE & DERBYSHIRE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOV 16 '50

VWZH
Gt. Brit.
Army

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1909

REGIMENTAL ANNUAL

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE
REGIMENT

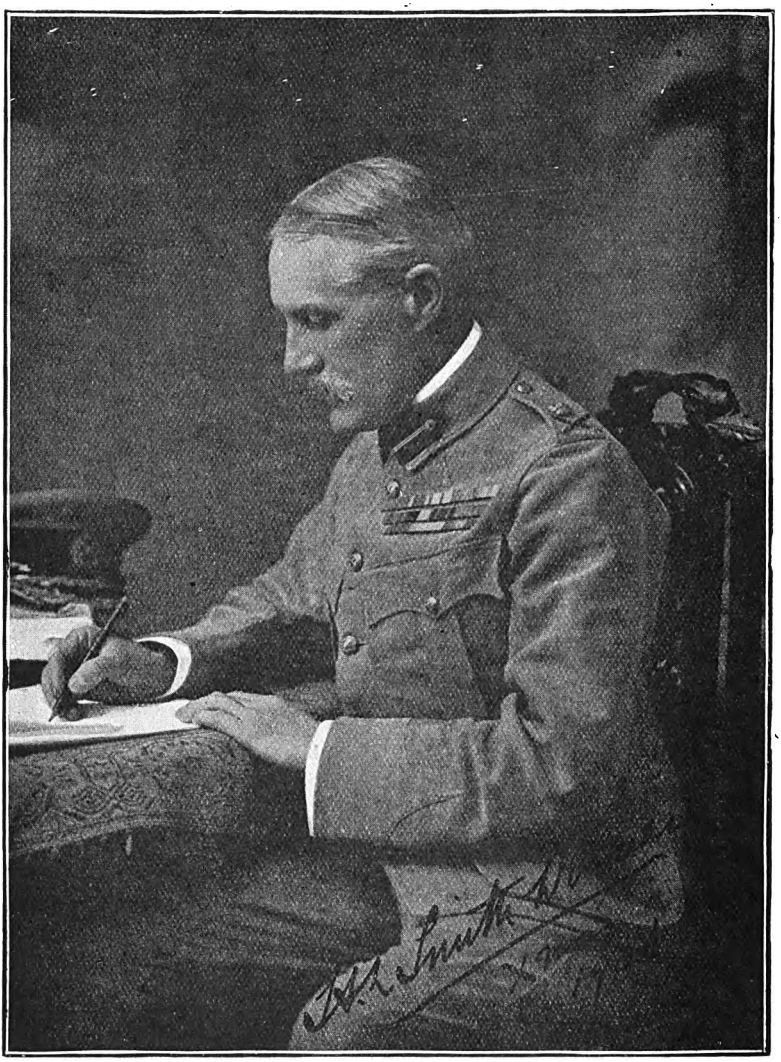
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT.

LT.-GENERAL SIR HORACE LOCKWOOD SMITH-DORRIEN, K.C.B., D.S.O.

Frontispiece.

Digitized by Google

1909

Regimental Annual

THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE AND DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT

EDITED BY

COLONEL H. C. WYLLY, C.B.

"To set the Cause above Renown,"
"To love the Game beyond the Prize."

HENRY NEWBOLT.

LONDON
SWAN SONNENSCHEIN & CO., LIMITED
25 HIGH STREET, BLOOMSBURY
1909

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

DEDICATORY

1

To Those
upon whose knees there lies
The Future and whate'er it brings,
All that the slumb'ring years yet hold of joy or sorrow, dross or gold,
Honour—Reward—the Sacrifice—
The Arrows and the Slings:

2

Or Those
who've trod the Parting Ways
And left the Larger Life behind,
To whom the years that are no more and names of friends long gone before,
Bring Mem'ries of the Golden Days
When Fortune aye was kind:

3

To young—to old—or hale—or spent—
To all who love The Regiment.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FOREWORD

IT is unquestionably true that Regimental Papers are a great power for fostering *esprit de corps*. I have not been able to ascertain the history of such publications in the several battalions now forming the Sherwood Foresters; in fact, the only paper I can be sure of is the one published in the present 2nd Battalion (the 95th) in 1885. This was edited by Captain H. C. Wylly (now Colonel H. C. Wylly, C.B.), and called "I'm 95." Colonel Crealock, C.B. (afterwards Major-General Crealock, C.B.), who then commanded the battalion and took a prominent part in the production of the paper, said at the time that there had been a previous paper published in India in the old 95th, but that it had only existed a short time.

"I'm 95" ran for seventeen years, somewhat fitfully at the end. Its success was very great, largely due to its original editor, to whose writings and affection for the Corps we all of us, who had the honour of belonging to it, owe a great deal.

It is undoubtedly difficult to obtain enough copy for a one-battalion monthly paper, and at the same time it is a thousand pities that a Regimental Journal of some sort should not exist.

It was, therefore, with very great pleasure that I heard that Colonel F. C. Shaw, now commanding the 2nd Battalion, had suggested that an "Annual," embodying the principal events of interest in the eight battalions of the Sherwood Foresters, would ensure enough copy, and be of great value in keeping all battalions in touch, if an editor could only be found. Colonel H. C. Wylly, C.B., was approached, and at

Digitized by Google

once agreed to undertake the editing of it. Judging from his great success in "I'm 95," and in his many literary efforts, such as the "Campaign of Magenta and Solferino" and "Memoirs of Lieut.-General Sir Joseph Thackwell," I have not the smallest doubt but that the success of the new publication is assured.

In thanking him for so generously placing his great ability at our disposal, and devoting so much of his time to what will help largely the welfare of the Regiment, I can only express a hope that all eight battalions will show their appreciation by becoming subscribers to the new Regimental Annual.

H. L. SMITH-DORRIEN,
LIEUT.-GENERAL,
Colonel of the Sherwood Foresters.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE, ALDERSHOT,
7 December, 1908.

Digitized by Google

EDITORIAL

THE objects of this publication are so well set forth in the Foreword contributed by the Colonel of the Regiment, that it only remains for the Editor to express his warmest thanks to those who still belong or have ever belonged to the different battalions of the Corps, who have so readily come forward with contributions, literary and financial, to ensure the success of the first number of our Regimental Annual. It is confidently hoped that its publication may be the means of bringing to light or of recalling to notice many interesting items of past regimental history, and the Editor will be very grateful to any one who may be able himself to contribute anything of this nature, or who will point out where such may be found—stored away upon the dusty shelves of Time.

It would have been impossible for anybody to have attempted single-handed to bring out this Annual, and the thanks of all of us are due to Colonel P. H. Dalbiac, late of the 1st Battalion, for his sympathy in the project, and for his invaluable help in carrying it out. To the different battalion correspondents also the cordial thanks of the management are hereby offered.

Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien has reminded you that the Editor has before served some of you in a similar capacity; to this the Editor has only to add for himself that "he hopes by a strict attention to business to merit a continuance of your kind patronage."

H. C. W.

BROOMHILLS, FLEET, HANTS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

	PAGE
DEDICATORY	vii
FOREWORD	ix
EDITORIAL	xi
THE 45TH AT LOUISBURG. BY COL. P. H. DALBIAC	1
THE 95TH IN HONG KONG SIXTY YEARS AGO. BY X. C. V.	9
THE 45TH REGIMENT AT BADAJOZ. BY FORESTER	20
CRIMEAN DIARY OF THE LATE MAJOR VINCENT WING, 95TH REGIMENT	28
1ST BATTALION NOTES	52
2ND „ „	85
3RD „ „	107
4TH „ „	128
5TH „ „	130
6TH „ „	143
7TH „ „	159
8TH „ „	184
IN MEMORIAM: SOUTH AFRICA, 1899–1902. BY CAPT. C. GILSON	189
ACROSS THE N.E. FRONTIER. BY COL. H. C. WYLLY, C.B.	190
MY TAME GHOST. BY CAPT. A. K. SLESSOR	201
IN THE MAKING OF AN EMPIRE. BY "THE HOD"	207
OUR OLD COMRADES ASSOCIATION	216
NOMINAL ROLLS OF SURVIVING PENSIONERS OF THE CRIMEAN, CENTRAL INDIAN, AND ABYSSINIAN CAMPAIGNS	239
OBITUARY OF THE YEAR 1908	241

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS, Etc.

Lt.-Gen. Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., Colonel of the Regiment . . . . . *Frontispiece*

Plan of Louisburg . . . . . *Page* 5

„ Badajoz . . . . . „ 23

Lt.-Col. O. Wolley Dod, D.S.O., Comdng. 1st Btn. . „ 53

Regimental Staff, 1st Battalion . . . . . „ 57

Football Team, E Coy, 1st Battalion . . . . „ 61

„ „ A „ „ „ . . . . „ 65

Cricket „ C „ „ „ . . . . „ 69

Regimental Football Team, 1st Battalion . . „ 73

Hockey Team, D Coy. „ „ . . „ 77

Regimental Tug-of-War Team, 1st Battalion . „ 81

Colonel F. C. Shaw, Comdng. 2nd Btn. . . . „ 87

Derby I., Regtl. Ram, 95th Regt. . . . . „ 91

Group of Medals, 2nd Battalion . . . . „ 95

Derby XI., Regimental Ram, 2nd Battalion . . „ 99

Group of Officers, 2nd Battalion . . . . „ 103

Camp at Whitby, 5th Battalion . . . . „ 131

Sergt.-Major Woodward, 5th Battalion. . . „ 137

Sergt.-Major Herrod „ „ . . . . „ 141

Four Colonels of the 6th Battalion . . . „ 145

Regimental Ram, 6th Battalion . . . . „ 147

Earl Manvers Inspecting the Camp . . . „ 151

Field Officers, 6th Battalion . . . . . „ 151

Digitized by Google

GROUP OF OFFICERS, 6TH BATTALION . . . . *Page* 153
MACHINE-GUN SECTION „ „ . . . . „ 153
COOKHOUSE IN CAMP . . . . . „ 157
ARRIVAL IN CAMP, 8TH BATTALION . . . . „ 185
THE CHUMBI PALACE . . . . . „ 197
WINTER IN THE CHUMBI VALLEY . . . . . „ 197

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL ANNUAL

I

THE 45TH AT LOUISBURG

BUT few regiments can show a longer or more distinguished roll of honours earned in the service of their country than the Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment. It can count good and honourable service in North America, Spain, Africa and India; and though its Colours show no record of the fact, it has also fought in South America with Whitelocke's ill-starred expedition against Buenos Ayres—in which, although the British arms, through the incompetency of the Commander, suffered a severe reverse, the part played by the regiment was one which can be looked back upon with no feeling of shame, and one which in no way tarnishes the undimmed honour earned by a long series of distinguished services since 1747.

It is surely incumbent upon all those who now serve beneath the Colours, and whose duty it is, both in peace and war, to maintain the glorious traditions to which they bear witness, that the roll of victories which grace them should appeal to every one as something more than an empty list of names. The knowledge of the part his regiment took in them, the hardships it endured to win them, and the glory it shared in their attainment, should be a priceless possession to the mind of every "Sherwood Forester." Every man who serves in the regiment is a participator in these past glories; and the feeling should act as a powerful incentive to him at all times to remember that he is a trustee of the honour that others have laid down their lives to gain; and his every action should be shaped so as to assist in maintaining unsullied the glorious traditions of the past.

It is with this principle in view that it has been determined,

Digitized by Google

in this Annual, to take in consecutive order the honours that deck the Colours; and endeavour to give a brief history of each, tracing as closely as possible the part borne by the regiment.

The first name on the Colours is that of the Siege and Capture of Louisburg; and, unfortunately, the records of the particular actions of the regiment during the expedition are exceedingly scanty, so we are obliged to content ourselves with a somewhat general account of the operations. That they were of an arduous nature and carried out during an exceedingly stormy season, the reader will gather for himself; also the fact that the results produced were definite and far-reaching. It must, however, be remembered, in addition, that the single word "Louisburg" includes more than the actual expedition against the place itself. It is the only record of nearly seven years' service in North America, during the whole of which time there were constant hostilities in all of which the regiment must have been more or less engaged.

The Seven Years' War which devastated Central Europe from 1756 to 1763, though it involved England in some naval expeditions as well as financial help to Frederick the Great in Europe, did not compel her to undertake any great military operations in that Continent. In America, however, things were different; and during that period the great struggle for supremacy on the other side of the Atlantic took place, which resulted in leaving in our hands practically the whole of the great Continent of North America.

At the opening of the war, the English Colonies in North America were mostly confined to the country lying between the Alleghany Mountains and the Atlantic; the French, who pretended to have first discovered the mouth of the Mississippi, laid claim to the whole country from New Mexico on the west, right up to the Alleghanies on the east: they drove off the British settlers who had obtained a Charter for a considerable tract of land near the river Ohio; and to strengthen their position built a new fort, called du Quesne, on the forks of the river Monongahela, a situation which commanded the entrance into all the country on the Ohio and Mississippi. Their intention was evident; it aimed at uniting Canada, then in French hands, to their colonies on the Mississippi, which would have the result of confining the British

Digitized by Google

colonists to the Atlantic sea-board, deprive them of all share in the Indian trade in time of peace, and in war time expose them to continued dangers and the ruinously chargeable defence of a frontier more than 1500 miles in length.

On the other hand, it was clear that, if the French could not make good this claim, their two colonies would be entirely disunited, and much of their value would be lost to France.

In 1755 both nations prepared for war, various expeditions were got ready, and hostilities commenced in June by the taking of two French men-of-war, by Admirals Boscawen and Mostyn. Operations on land were carried on with varying success and but little result to either combatant; General Braddock was cut to pieces by the French and Indians, in an expedition against Fort du Quesne; while General Dieskau was defeated and taken prisoner by General Johnson, at the head of a force of colonials; and the only real advantage gained by England up to 1758 was the capture of Nova Scotia, or Acadia as it was then called.

The 45th, or "Warburton's Regiment," as it was then generally called (numbers were assigned in 1751 to regiments, but all records at the period refer to regiments by name), had been in North America, or the Plantations, which was the expression then generally in use, since 1746, but we have nowhere any record of the part they took in the various expeditions of the first three years of the war. Possibly they were not engaged, though this seems hardly possible, before the expedition against Louisburg, which was determined on in 1758. For the purpose of the expedition, Admiral Boscawen sailed from England for Halifax, Nova Scotia, on the 19th of February, 1758, with a powerful fleet of men-of-war, and a large number of transports. The command of the land forces was given to General Amherst, who entirely justified the great expectations which had been formed concerning him. The forces under his command consisted of nearly 14,000 men, divided into three divisions, under the commands, respectively, of Generals Wolfe, Whitmore, and Lawrence; Colonel Williamson commanded the Artillery, and Colonel Bastide the Engineers. The regiment was attached to the division commanded by General Lawrence, which also comprised the following regiments: Amherst's, Hopson's, Otway's, Whitmore's, and Lawrence's.

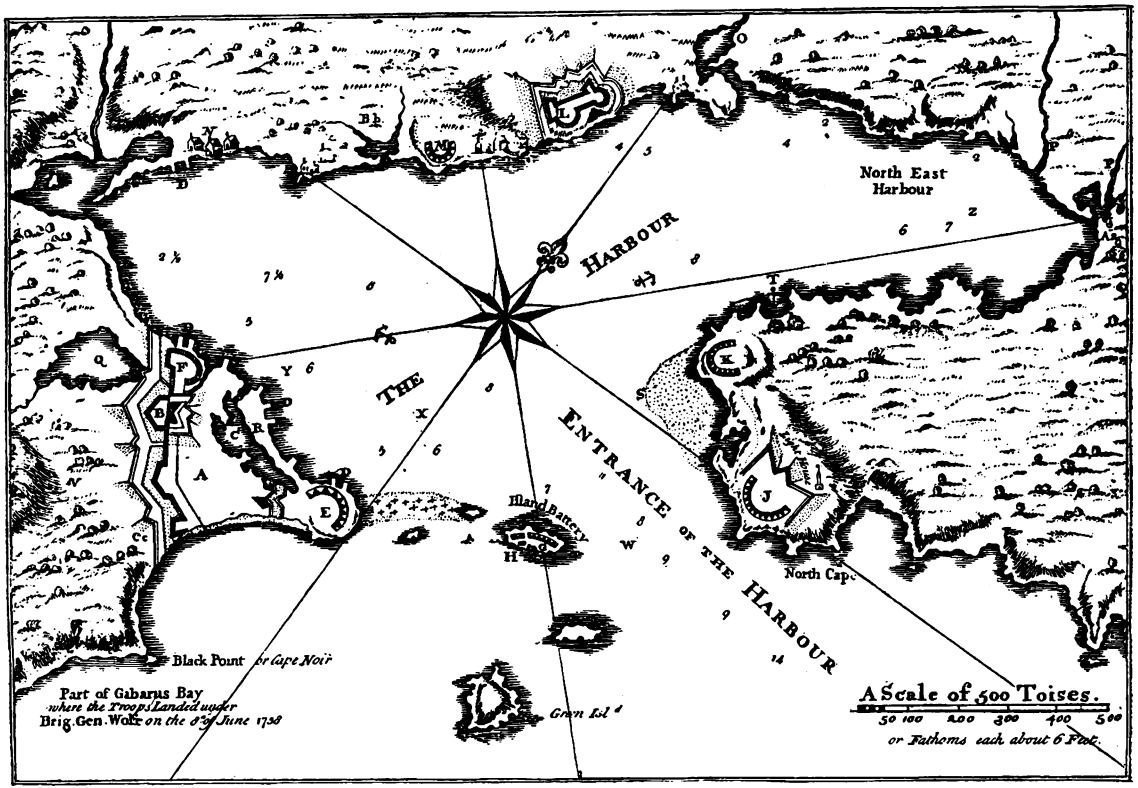
Digitized by Google

The whole expedition set sail from Halifax on the 28th of May, and consisted in all of 151 ships. On the 2nd of June the expedition appeared before Louisburg; but it was not until the 8th that the heavy surf along the coast moderated sufficiently to allow a landing in boats to be made with safety.

Meanwhile the French had not been idle, but had made entrenchments in every part where it might be possible to land, lined them with infantry, and supported them with numerous batteries wherever practicable.

On the morning of the 8th the troops were assembled in the boats before daybreak, and fire was opened upon the French from the ships: the *Kennington* and *Halifax* attacked on the left, the *Grammont, Diana,* and *Shannon* in the centre, and the *Sutherland* and *Squirrel* on the right, and when their fire had continued about a quarter of an hour, the boats upon the left rowed in to shore, under the command of General Wolfe, whose detachment was composed of the four senior companies of Grenadiers, followed by the light infantry (a corps of 540 men, chosen from different regiments and commanded by Major Scott) and the companies of the Rangers, supported by the Highlanders, and these by the eight remaining companies of Grenadiers. General Whitmore's division on the right rowed to White Point, and General Lawrence's, with which the regiment were, made a feint in the centre at the Fresh-water cove. The surf was still very heavy and many boats were upset, and several broken to pieces; notwithstanding which, and the heavy fire of the enemy, General Wolfe pursued his point, successfully effected a landing, attacked the enemy with great vigour and forced them to retreat. The centre division followed rapidly, and the enemy was pursued nearly to the town, the firing from which stopped the pursuit. The troops then bivouacked where they stood; the wind had so increased that nothing could be landed from the ships. Our losses were 3 officers, Captain Baillie and Lieutenant Cuthbert of the Highland Regiment, and Lieutenant Nicholson of Amherst's Regiment, 4 sergeants, 1 corporal, and 41 men killed, of whom 13 were drowned; and 6 officers, 2 sergeants, 1 corporal, and 52 men wounded. 3 officers and about 70 men were taken prisoners from the enemy, together with 3 24-pounders, 7 9-pounders, 7 6-pounders, 2 mortars, and 14 swivels.

Digitized by Google



PLAN OF LOUISBURG.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

Since we have no details of the regiments among which the losses were distributed, it is impossible to give the losses suffered by the regiment in this action; but among the Grenadiers, drawn from all the battalions present, there were no less than 21 killed and drowned, exclusive of wounded.

On the 12th of June General Wolfe took possession of Light House Point and all the posts on that side of the harbour, which had been abandoned by the enemy.

Ever since the first landing the weather had continued so bad that hardly anything could be landed from the ships; supplies and munitions were consequently short; but on the 16th the weather so far moderated as to allow of the landing of twelve days' provisions, and on the following day some progress was able to be made with the landing of the guns.

A battery was soon established at Light House Point, and by its fire and that of the ships the Island Battery was silenced by the 25th, and on the following day regular siege works were commenced from Green Hill, and regular siege operations undertaken against the Citadel Bastion.

On the 9th July the enemy made a determined sortie against the positions held by the division under General Lawrence, with which the regiment was serving; they advanced from Cape Noir and succeeded in surprising a company of Grenadiers of Forbes' Regiment under Lord Dundonald, who were holding a *flèche*, in the night. Major Murray, who commanded three companies of Grenadiers, immediately detached one, as a reinforcement, which succeeded in driving back the enemy—Lord Dundonald was killed, and Lieutenant Few and Captain Bontein of the Engineers taken prisoners. 1 corporal and 3 men were killed, 17 men wounded; and 1 sergeant and 11 men were missing. The Grenadiers of the regiment, together with those of Whitmore's and Bragg's Regiments, were engaged on this occasion.

On the 21st July one of the enemy's ships, the *Entreprennant*, which by their fire had much harassed and impeded General Wolfe, blew up, and communicating the fire to two others, the *Capricieux* and the *Superb*, they were also in a short time burned to the water's edge. This was a loss which the enemy could not repair, and the approaches were pushed

Digitized by Google

on rapidly to near the covered way; while our shells set the citadel and the barracks in flames.

Yet the enemy still held out, and on the 25th July the Admiral, who had all along done everything possible to secure the efforts of the land forces, notwithstanding the severity of the weather, resolved on a stroke which, by being decisive of the possession of the harbour, might materially expedite the reduction of the town. He resolved to send in 600 men in boats, to take or burn the two ships of the line which remained to the enemy, the *Prudent* and the *Bienfaisant*. All the batteries were ordered to fire all night into the works to keep off the enemy's attention; the boats, under the command of Captain Lefroy, entered the harbour at one in the morning and successfully captured the two ships, and in spite of the heavy fire from the ships and the batteries, the *Bienfaisant* was successfully towed off, but the *Prudent* was unfortunately run aground, and had to be set on fire.

This stroke, in support of the spirited advances of the land forces, was conclusive. The town surrendered the next day, and the garrison and seamen, numbering 5637, became prisoners of war.

Thus terminated, after a siege of nearly two months, the expedition against Louisburg, the most important and desired event since the commencement of the war. That harbour had always been a convenient receptacle to the enemy's privateers, who infested the English trade in North America. It was the most effectual blow which France had received since the commencement of the war. By the taking of Louisburg she lost the only place whence she could carry on the cod fishery; and the only place she had in a convenient situation for landing the reinforcements that were sent to support the war in other parts of America; and with Louisburg fell the island of St. John's, and the other stations they had for carrying on the fishery towards Gaspé and the Bay of Chaleurs, which our ships, soon after this event, entirely destroyed.

P. H. D.

Digitized by Google

II

THE 95TH IN HONG KONG SIXTY YEARS AGO

All the old Records in the Staff Office at Hong Kong for the years 1847-50 appear to have been lost or destroyed, and it has only been possible to glean the little that follows about the life of the 95th—now our 2nd Battalion—in the "Roaring Forties," from the back files of old newspapers of that date preserved in the City Library.

H. C. W.

THE 95th Regiment, commanded by Colonel Campbell, K.H., appears to have left Ceylon in March, 1847, in two vessels; the *Castle Eden*, Captain Baker, brought some 260 men, women, and children of other corps and the following of the 95th: Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Walter, Captains Champion, Chester Master,* and Dennis, Lieutenants Hon. E. Plunkett, Raines, and Maxwell, Ensign J. Wright Minchin and Assistant-Surgeon Gordon, 77 † men, one woman and two children. Mrs. Walter, Mrs. Champion, Mrs. Chester Master, Mrs. Plunkett, and Mrs. Gordon accompanied their husbands. On the *Minerva*, Captain Clinch, were Lieut.-Colonel, Mrs., and Miss Campbell, Captains Hume and Carew, Lieutenants William Minchin, Dowdall, Sargent, Eddington, Swettenham, and Feneran, Ensigns Fraser and Charlton, Paymaster Feneran and Quartermaster Holt. As the regiment appears to have been 565 strong at that time, some 488 men of the headquarters must have found accommodation on the *Minerva*, which reached Hong Kong on the 27th May—two days after the arrival of the *Castle Eden*. These ships were each only of some 900 tons, and troops in those days were far more crowded together on transports than would now be permitted; the Admiralty Regulations of the day laid down that "as many hammocks were to be slung as there was

* A nephew or great-nephew of Captain Chester Master was in Hong Kong in 1902-4, at the same time as the 1st Battalion.

† This sounds incorrect, but the number is as given in the local paper.

Digitized by Google

room for, and one third more troops were to be embarked than there were hammocks" !

The Governor of Hong Kong at this time was Sir John Davis and the O.C. troops was Major-General D'Aguilar—an officer who seems to have given what was for those days a very unusual amount of attention to the question of barrack accommodation. Prior to the arrival of the 95th, Hong Kong had acquired a most evil reputation as an unhealthy station ; the 98th Regiment, which had lately left, had suffered terribly from sickness, and the Major-General had, on his own responsibility and without waiting for sanction from England, directed the building of a new military hospital and of the Murray Barracks, in which the 95th took up its quarters some months after arrival, and which are still maintained as the British infantry barracks. On first landing, the companies from the *Castle Eden* were temporarily housed in the Albany Barracks, near the Commissariat Wharf, and the head-quarters in Keying House—a large building adjoining the public landing-place—where a very severe typhoon was experienced and where head-quarters remained until Murray Barracks were ready for occupation. Colonel Campbell, with his wife and daughter, seem—at any rate at first—to have occupied a house in the Queen's Road.

At this time it would appear that the name of the sergeant-major of the regiment was Williams, while the quartermaster-sergeant was John Foley ; the latter lost his wife the year following in the fever epidemic from which the 95th so cruelly suffered. The bandmaster, as was then and for many years afterwards the custom, was a civilian and a foreigner ; his name was Contarini, and a notice occurs in the *China Mail* of that year, signed by three officers of the 18th Royal Irish, conveying to the signor the thanks of the regiment for his assistance in the instruction of the band of the 18th. The Royal Irish and the 42nd Madras Native Infantry should have left Hong Kong on relief by the 95th and the Ceylon Rifles, but they did not actually take their departure for some time.

There was not much distraction then in the colony either for officers or men, and perhaps this had something to do with Lieutenant J. N. Sargent of the 95th relieving the tedium of life by beating one Cairns, the editor of the *Hong*

Digitized by Google

Kong Register, a newspaper which had written of Sargent in terms which that gentleman considered offensive. Mr. Cairns was awakened very early one morning by the announcement that "somebody wanted to see him," and having incautiously ventured out upon the landing, was there severely beaten by Sargent with an umbrella! When this rather one-sided performance was over and the assailant was leaving the house, poor Cairns unwisely shouted—over the banisters—"You shall pay for this," whereupon Sargent returned to the charge and hammered him afresh! The sequel appears in a paragraph in the *China Mail* for December, wherein one learns—not without a certain regret—that an unsympathetic magistrate fined Lieutenant Sargent one thousand dollars!

At this time the neighbourhood of Hong Kong was infested with pirates, and it was by no means uncommon for a ship lying becalmed off the Lyemoon Pass to be boarded by pirates. Canton, too, was constantly the scene of murderous assaults upon Europeans, and in December, 1847, six Englishmen, who had rowed up the river for exercise from Canton, were murdered by Chinese at a village called Hwang-Chu-Kee, about three miles above Canton. A naval force proceeded there and also fifty men of the Light Company of the 95th, under Captain Champion, with whom went Lieutenants Sargent and Swettenham. The expedition is thus described in a letter from Lieutenant Sargent: "Fifty men of the Light Company of the 95th were ordered to Canton in December, 1847, to protect the British factory from a threatened attack of the Chinese populace and village braves, who had just murdered six of our merchants and had placarded their intention of treating all *Fankwei*, or foreign devils, in the same way. Subsequently, Sir John Davis ordered the party further up the river, to a village called Hwang-Chu-Kee, for the purpose of witnessing the execution of the murderers, who had been given up by the Chinese Government. They had been sentenced to decapitation in front of their ancestral temple, in order to render the punishment more degrading and effectual. The Chinese announced their intention of chopping the party to pieces, and many thought it would hardly return in the face of the vast number of people who had collected about the place of execution with the avowed determination of preventing the disgraceful punishment

Digitized by Google

from being carried into effect. Even in Hong Kong matters appeared so serious that a second Chinese war was apprehended." The sentence, however, was successfully executed; the company remained in the neighbourhood of Canton about a month; and on its return to Hong Kong Major-General D'Aguilar published an order expressing his satisfaction at the manner in which the duty had been performed by those under Captain Champion's command.

On the 26th January, 1848, Major-General Staveley, C.B., arrived in the colony to relieve Major-General D'Aguilar, whose last official act was the presentation of new Colours to the 95th, a ceremony which took place at 4 p.m. on the 15th February, 1848, on the parade ground near Murray Barracks. The Colours were received by Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Walter and Captain Champion, and were handed by them to Ensigns Charlton and J. W. Minchin, the Rev. S. W. Steadman, Garrison Chaplain, performing the consecration ceremony. Mrs. Campbell, the wife of the commanding officer, seems to have handed over the Queen's and her daughter the regimental Colour, and Mrs. Campbell said a few words, when the General made the following address :—

"Colonel Campbell, Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Men of the 95th Regiment,—It is with feelings of no ordinary satisfaction that I am called upon to take part in the honourable ceremonial of this day. My long friendship for General L'Estrange, the Colonel of the regiment—and whom I am too happy to represent on this occasion—my personal esteem for your immediate commanding officer, and my entire respect for the ladies who have graced the proceedings with their presence and honoured the regiment by presenting to it these Colours in person—all these things have contributed to make me justly proud of the part assigned to me on this flattering occasion.

"Soldiers! The ceremonial which you have witnessed is not one of mere form. It has been consecrated with religious solemnity in order to impress more strongly on your minds your highest military duties. It inculcates loyalty to your Queen, obedience to your officers, devotion to your country. The Colours which you have received this day are composed of the three colours of the United Kingdom. They are a type of that union which forms our strength in peace and our

Digitized by Google

defence in war. It will be your duty under all circumstances and in every situation to consider them as your head-quarters; to look upon them as your home in quarters, as your rallying-point in the field, and to defend them to the utmost, as your predecessors in arms have done, who nobly fought and bled in the service of their country. The same honourable career is open to yourselves; all you want is the occasion, and I feel satisfied you will profit by it.

"But of one thing be assured, there is no road to distinction in war that is not founded upon discipline in peace. If you mean to defend these Colours with success—if you mean to emulate the conduct of the old 95th whose name you bear—if you would rival them in honour and renown, and aspire like them to the character, in the highest sense of the word, of *British Soldiers*—you must be governed by the same principle that has governed them at all times. That principle is subordination. You must observe all the rules of discipline and good order laid down for your guidance. You must show by your obedience to your officers and your uniform correct behaviour in quarters that you are worthy candidates for honour in the field. The general good conduct of the 95th since it was placed under my command, and my long antecedent knowledge of it, satisfy me that it is to be depended on at all times, and I take occasion in this place to say that if recent occurrences had led to a demand for your exertions, I should have been proud and happy to have found myself, with Colonel Campbell, at your head.

"Soldiers! I will not detain you longer. I will only impress upon you with my last and latest word to maintain discipline.

"If you wish to defend these Colours with success—nay more, if you wish to preserve these Colours from reproach—maintain discipline, and strengthened by its aid may your arms be blest by Providence with victory, and yourselves pursue a long career of honour and renown in the service of a grateful country."

The commanding officer made a suitable reply, and the parade was then dismissed. In the evening the officers of the 95th gave a ball, while on the following day there was a dinner to the men at 2 p.m., and in the evening an entertainment to the sergeants and married people of the regiment.

Digitized by Google

(The Colours here presented to the regiment were those carried six years later in the Crimea.)

On the 28th February, Colonel Campbell and his family sailed for Ceylon—Major-General D'Aguilar having taken his departure a few days previously.

In March of this year Sir John Davis, the Governor, left, his place being filled by Mr. S. G. Bonham, whose personal appearance on landing from the *Pekin* is described by the local paper, with flattering candour, as "prepossessing"—to the intense gratification, no doubt, of S. G. Bonham!

On the 17th June, 1848, Lieutenant Fraser of the 95th—who was killed in the Crimea — was appointed Fort Adjutant.

It was in June of this year that the regiment began to suffer so terribly from fever; up to the end of the month previous the 95th had lost 44 men by death and 37 by invaliding, while 4 men had been transferred to the battalion from other corps; but the deaths now began to mount up very rapidly. Hong Kong had always borne a bad name—the deaths among the troops in 1843 had amounted to 39 per cent of the strength, the 55th Regiment losing 45 per cent, but it was hoped that the measures which Major-General D'Aguilar had since that date taken for the comfort and health of the garrison would have effected an improvement. The 95th—whose strength on the 1st July appears to have been 490 privates—lost in June, 8; in July, 37; in August, 47; in September, 17; in October, 4; in November, 2; and in December, 1; or a total of 116 men, besides four women and four children who died between June and September. Death in most cases followed very quickly upon seizure—*generally* on the third day, and in many cases within a few hours of admission to hospital. On the 19th August the 95th had 170 sick in hospital out of a total strength of 470: in July 100 men of the regiment had been sent on board the *Asia* for change of air, and in August 200 more were accommodated on the *Sir Charles Forbes* and the *Clifton*, Government paying close upon £1000 *per mensem* for the use of the three ships. It was necessary to relieve the 95th almost entirely from guard duties—those that were furnished by the regiment mounting from

Digitized by Google

the sides of the ships named—many guards, such as the Governor's, the General's, the Treasury, the gaol and the naval stores being taken over by the Ceylon Rifles or by the police.

A draft of 147 recruits had arrived in the *Hugh Walker*, 490 tons, Captain Campbell, on the 22nd July, and with these came Captain Rouse, Ensigns Foster and Armstrong, and Surgeon Clark, Mrs. Rouse and 6 children, 14 women and 19 children.

About the end of October the 95th appears to have been landed from the ships, the health of the battalion having very greatly improved. During the past trying months the 95th Regiment seems to have received a very great deal of kindness and sympathy from the representatives of Messrs. Jardine, Matheson and Co., a very old-established and wealthy firm in Calcutta and Hong Kong. This firm appears to have done all it possibly could to alleviate the trials of the regiment—lending boats and taking convalescents for trips in the ships of their fleet. The 95th was not ungrateful, and on the 8th February, 1849, a deputation from the regiment, consisting of Sergt.-Major Williams, Qr.-Master-Sergt. Foley, and six colour-sergeants, waited upon Messrs. Jardine and Matheson's manager to ask, in the name of the non-commissioned officers and men of the 95th Regiment, the firm's acceptance of a handsome silver cup, bearing the following inscription :—

" Presented by the Non-commissioned Officers and Men
of H.M.'s 95th Regt.
to Messrs. Jardine and D. Matheson
as a slight token of gratitude to them
for their kindness during very severe sickness
in the summer of 1848."

About this time the officers and the 95th seem to have been bitten with a mania for private theatricals. On the 22nd March they gave a performance for the benefit of those married women of the regiment who had been widowed by the late epidemic ; they played *The Lady of Lyons* and *The Lottery Ticket*, and a prologue was also written for the occasion and spoken. A few days later the same amateurs played *The Castle Spectre* and *The Honest Thieves*. Boat-

Digitized by Google

sailing was also a great amusement, and Lieutenant Sargent's *Erin-go-bragh* and Captain Minchin's *Hardy Hooker* seem to have had a fair measure of success in the Hong Kong regattas.

On the 11th September, Lieutenant J. G. Eddington, of the 95th Regiment, was married in Hong Kong to a Miss Eliza Macpherson: the Eddingtons went home in the *Pekin* on the 30th October, and poor Eddington met his death five years later commanding the Grenadier company at the Alma, in which battle Ensign Eddington, his brother, was killed not far from him.

At this time there seems to have been much thieving by the Chinese, and there are frequent references in the local papers to the theft of "firelocks" from barracks and guard-rooms.

On the 14th February, 1850, the 59th Regiment arrived to relieve the 95th, having taken *eight months* to reach Hong Kong from Cork Harbour! The amateurs of the 95th gave a last theatrical performance on the 26th February, playing *Charles XII of Sweden* and *The Irish Lion:* a farewell epilogue was expressly composed for the occasion.

Many inquiries and a very careful search failed to elicit any trace of the graves of the 95th in 1903, when the 1st Battalion was stationed in Hong Kong. There appears to have been a cemetery in 1848 somewhere opposite the Naval Hospital and about half-way between Murray Barracks and the entrance to the Happy Valley: it is possible that this was where the 95th dead were buried, but the site is now covered with houses. A long search in the beautiful cemetery in the Happy Valley revealed an old granite obelisk upon which the only inscription at first sight plainly noticeable were the figures "95." The obelisk was much scarred and defaced by time and weather, but it was still possible to decipher almost the whole of the inscriptions on the four sides. By the help of subscriptions from both battalions of the regiment the stone was, in 1904, thoroughly cleaned, the inscriptions recut, and the marble slabs replaced; the latter now read as follows: First side—"Sacred to the Memory of the N.C. Officers and Men of H.M.'s 95th Regiment who died at Hong Kong in the summer of 1848. This Column is erected by their Comrades."

Digitized by Google

Second side—"This Column records the deaths in the 95th Regiment from April 1847 to August 1850." *

Third side—"Died of fever from 1st June to 30th September, 1848—9 sergeants, 8 corporals, 4 drummers, 67 privates, 4 women, 4 children."

Fourth side—"Died from other causes—9 sergeants, 4 corporals, 3 drummers, 155 privates, 4 women, 17 children."

It would appear from the above that the *total* deaths in the 95th during the two years and nine months it was stationed in Hong Kong were 259 non-commissioned officers and men, 8 women, and 21 children: not a single officer seems to have died.

On the regiment leaving Hong Kong the following General Order was published by Major-General William Staveley, C.B., commanding in China:—

"Victoria, Hong Kong, 28th February, 1850.

"1. The head-quarters and the service companies of the 95th Regiment will embark for England at 6 o'clock a.m. on Friday, the 1st March, from the Commissariat Wharf, in boats which will be provided by the Commissariat Department.

"2. On the occasion of the 95th Regiment taking its final departure from China, the Major-General Commanding desires to express to the regiment his sense of their meritorious service in this country. The Major-General Commanding requests Lieut.-Colonel Walter to accept of his particular acknowledgments for the unremitting manner he has watched over the discipline, interior economy, comfort, and well-being of the regiment since the command of it has devolved upon him. The Major-General will consider it a gratifying duty to make known to his superior the zealous support he has at all times received from Lieut.-Colonel Walter, and he desires that officer to be assured of the Major-General's personal wishes for the prosperity, welfare, and success of himself and the regiment, of whose interest and honour he will ever hear with the most lively satisfaction. Nor can the Major-General permit himself to part with the regiment without saying that no men could possibly have behaved better under the severe

* From the fact that the regiment left China in *March*, 1850, it would seem as though men left behind sick must have died some months after the departure of the 95th.

Digitized by Google

sickness and losses they have been exposed to in this colony, and that he will be as anxious as he will be rejoiced to hear of their efficiency and health.

"R. MYLIUS,
"Captain, Brigade Major."

The *Hong Kong Register* wrote on the departure of the 95th in the following terms: "The *Apollo* troopship with the head-quarters of the 59th Regiment arrived on the 11th February to relieve the 95th, which will embark for England on the 1st prox. and carry with them the hearty regards of their countrymen in China and genuine wishes for the prosperity of their future career. The officers of the corps will take leave of our shores with the pleasing reflection that they leave none but friends behind them, while the rank and file bear away the highly creditable character that a more orderly regiment never occupied the Hong Kong garrison."

The *Friend of China* also wrote very pleasantly: "The *Apollo* is to be expected immediately. She arrives none too soon; there is a good deal of sickness among the men of the 95th, and it were desirable that they embarked and got clear of the China Sea before the N.E. monsoon breaks up. In explanation of the sickness at this season, we learn that many of the convalescents of the summers of 1848 and 1849 are still much broken down in constitution. They are more susceptible of disease than healthy men, and have not strength to bear up against its influences. In some instances when sent to the hospital they appear to lose heart and sink without an effort. The 95th have been particularly unfortunate during their term of colonial service. In Ceylon they suffered much from cholera, that scourge having made one of its occasional visits to the district in which they were quartered the year before they embarked for China. We remember reading one of the late Sir Colin Campbell's General Orders in which he spoke in high terms of the behaviour and disposition of the soldiers under a severe infliction of Providence; he also spoke of the unwearied attention of the colonel and officers during that season of distress, and referred to the satisfactory state of discipline in which they were about to embark for service in China. During their first summer in Hong Kong the 95th were tolerably healthy; but in 1848 fever appeared in the new barracks in its most violent form, and before the season

Digitized by Google

closed half of them were dead, in hospital, or convalescents unfit for duty. In China the regiment has sustained the high character it brought from Ceylon; and serve where it may, the inhabitants of this colony will take a warm interest in the welfare of H.M.'s 95th."

On the 1st March, 1850, the following embarked in the *Apollo*:—Captain Rawstone; Lieut.-Colonel Walter; Captains Champion, Carew, and Minchin; Lieutenants Dowdall (adjt.);* Maxwell, Swettenham, Sargent, Feneran, Fraser, Charlton, Foster, and Armstrong; Paymaster Feneran and Quartermaster Holt; Mrs. Walter, Mrs. Champion, Mrs. Gordon and two children, Mrs. Feneran and two children, and 450 sergeants, rank and file. The regiment landed at Portsmouth on the 7th August and proceeded to Winchester.

* The first man of the 95th to be hit at the Alma.

Digitized by Google

III

THE 45TH REGIMENT AT BADAJOZ

THE following rough notes regarding the siege of Badajoz have been put together from an old and now rare book written by Captain MacCarthy, 50th Regiment, who was employed before the fortress as an assistant-engineer. It is hoped that this sketch may encourage other officers to forward extracts from similar books descriptive of scenes in which any of our battalions have taken part. The book is in the library of the United Service Institution.

The Captain of Engineers under whom MacCarthy was employed was indeed, as the writer states, "a most singular character; who when marking out the ground for No. 7 great breaching battery, very near the wall which was always lined with French soldiers waiting for objects to fire at, he used to challenge them to prove the perfection of their marksmen by lifting up the skirts of his coat in defiance several times in the course of his survey: . . . and when he had finished his task, make his *congé* by again lifting the skirts of his coat and taking off his hat, amidst their ineffectual firing at him."

"The duties in the trenches were conducted by the Hon. Major-General Colville, Major-General Bowes, and Major-General Kempt, under the superintendence of Lieut.-General Picton. When General Kempt was on duty in the trenches, his vigilance was proverbial with the soldiers of the working parties—'Work away, boys, there's one above sees all.' The generals were all indefatigable, each remaining on duty twelve hours in the trenches and were in great danger. General Picton narrowly escaped destruction by a shell which fell upon a man's head in the trench near No. 3 battery, and exploding at the moment, scattered the man in fragments to the winds." Captain MacCarthy mentions a fact which is not, I think, alluded to by Napier, as to the real responsibility for the suc-

Digitized by Google

cessful assault of the fortress: "Several councils were held and opinions expressed; when General Picton, feeling assured of the inaccessibleness of the breaches—which was afterwards proved correct by the severe losses the 4th and Light Divisions sustained—proposed an escalade of the castle, and explained his plan, undertaking the performance thereof with his division, and not meeting with the acquiescence anticipated, he retired to his camp to await the general orders."

When the actual orders for the assault were finally issued, MacCarthy thus describes the "stern joy" of the men: "To attempt fully to describe the hilarity of the officers and soldiers individually preparing for a premeditated attack would be extremely difficult—the officers with their servants carefully packing their portmanteaus, and the soldiers in like manner packing their knapsacks, to leave in their encampment secure so as to be readily found on their return—without for one moment considering the certainty of all not returning; the men fixing their best flints in their muskets and all forming in column with the utmost alacrity to march to the assault, deserve the admiration and lasting gratitude of their country. Alas! of all those ardent fellows many, many never returned."

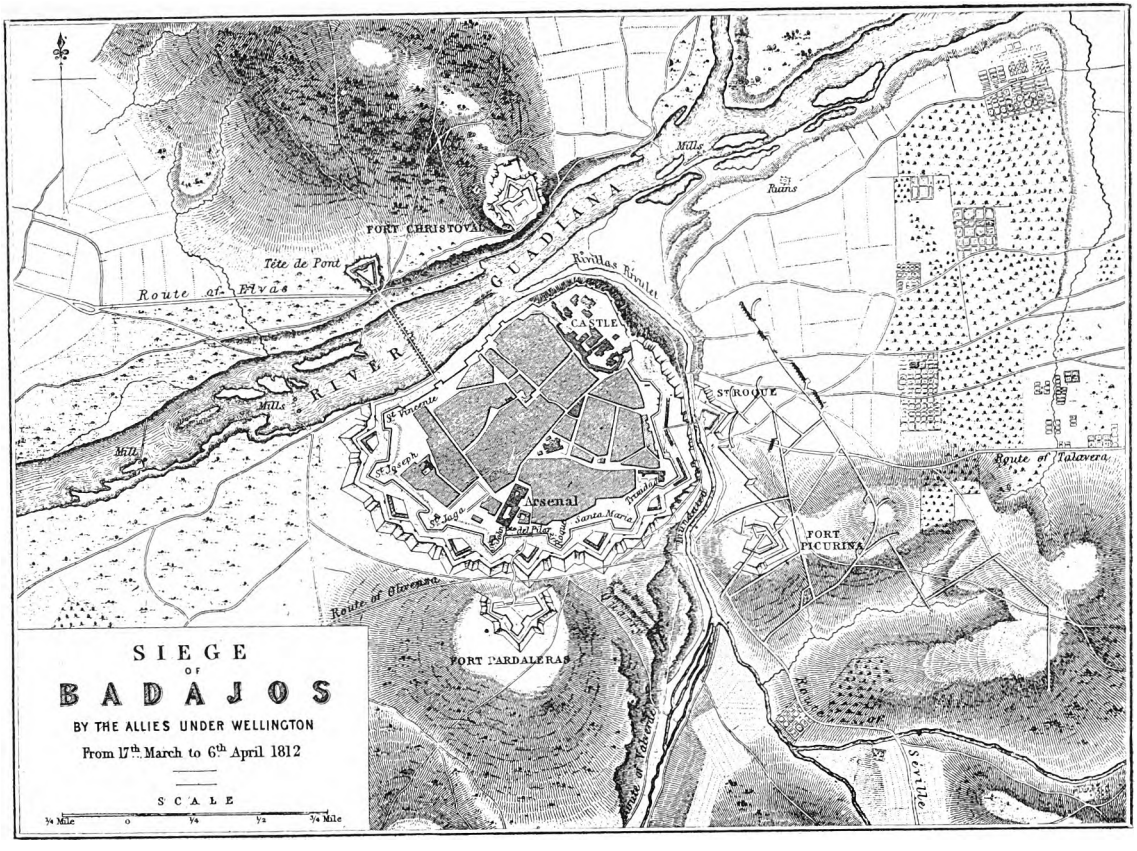
When General Picton had explained his arrangements and given his orders to his subordinate commanders, he pulled out his watch and said, "It is time, gentlemen, to go," and added emphatically, "Some persons are of opinion that the attack on the castle will not succeed, but I will forfeit my life if it does not." To MacCarthy was allotted the onerous task of leading the third division in the dark to its place in the trenches, a job which was not made easier by Picton's repeated asseverations that MacCarthy was leading in the wrong direction—at one time, says MacCarthy, "drawing his sword, swore he would cut me down. I explained, and he was appeased"—as well he might be, for MacCarthy eventually brought the head of the division to the right spot in the first parallel, into which Picton led his men on foot.

"The division then entered the trench and proceeded nearly to the end of it, when the enemy's volcanic fire burst forth in every direction long and far over the division and

Digitized by Google

in every kind of combustible. The grandeur of the scene, as Colonel Jones" (the C.R.E.) " says, was indescribable; but some idea may be formed of its refulgence by supposing it possible that all the stars, planets, and meteors of the firmament, with innumerable moons emitting smaller ones in their course, were congregated together and descending upon the heads of the besiegers. Such was the appearance of the fire raining from the besieged: it was as light as day. General Picton exclaimed, 'Some of them are too soon; what o'clock is it?' and comparing his watch with others the time was *a quarter before ten o'clock.* I mention this because it has been supposed that General Picton's division approached too soon. When the division had advanced some distance from the parallel, and General Picton at its head, with General Kempt, Colonel Burgoyne, the staff, and myself, the enemy's fire increased considerably, and I was walking between General Picton and General Kempt when General Picton stumbled and dropped wounded in the foot. He was instantly assisted to the left of the column, and the command devolving on General Kempt, he continued to lead it with the greatest gallantry. On arrival at the mill-dam (extremely narrow) over which the troops were to pass, streams of fire blazed on the division; the party with ladders, axes, etc. which had preceded, were overwhelmed, mingled in a dense crowd, and stopped the way. . . . Rushing through the crowd (numbers were sliding into the water and drowning), I found the ladders left on the palisades in the fosse and this barrier unbroken. In the exigence I cried out, 'Down with the paling!' and, aided by the officers and men in rocking the fence, made the opening at which the division entered; and which being opposite the above-mentioned mound, then—'Up with the ladders!'—'What! up here?' said a brave officer (45th). 'Yes,' was replied—and all, seizing the ladders, pulled and pushed each other with them up the acclivity of the mound as the shortest way to its summit. The above officer and a major of brigade laboriously assisted in raising the ladders against the wall, where the fire was so destructive that with difficulty five ladders were reared on the mound, and I arranged the troops on them successively according to my instructions, during which I was visited by General Kempt and Major Burgoyne, although this place and the whole face

Digitized by Google



PLAN OF BADAJOZ.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

of the wall, being opposed by the guns of the citadel, were so swept by their discharges of round shot, broken shells, bundles of cartridges and other missiles, and also, from the top of the wall, ignited shells, etc., that it was almost impossible to twinkle the eye on any man before he was knocked down. In such an extremity four of my ladders with troops on them, and an officer on the top of each, were broken successively, near the upper ends, and slided into the angle of the abutment—dreadful their fall and appalling their appearance at daylight. I was forced to the most excessive perseverance of human exertion, and cheered to excite emulation—'Huzza! they are long enough! Push them up again!'

"On the remaining ladder was no officer; but a private soldier at the top, in attempting to go over the wall, was shot in the head as soon as he appeared above the parapet and tumbled backwards to the ground; when the next man (45th Regiment) to him upon the ladder instantly sprang over!!! If he was *not* killed, he certainly deserved a crown of glory in this world, and if he *was* killed, and brave soldiers are favoured in heaven, he there no doubt received his reward. But so numerous were the intrepid, that the man above-mentioned could only be distinguished as one of the bravest of the brave. I instantly cheered—'Huzza! there is one over; follow him!' but the circumstance of the ladders being broken delayed the escaladers in this part a short time until the ladders were replaced, so as to reach *near* the top of the wall, which enabled the troops to pass over; and I frequently cheered, accompanied by the men, to give notice of the successful perseverance of the escaladers to the distant assailants, whose responsive cheers were distinctly heard to be continued around the fortress."

There seems no doubt from the above evidence of one who was in the best possible position to judge, that it was a 45th man who was first into Badajoz! What would one not give to record his name!

Shortly after this MacCarthy had his thigh fractured by a musket ball and fell, remaining on the spot throughout the assault and noting, in all his agony, how "the escaladers persevered amidst the determined opposition of the besieged; and the contest at the castle wall was desperate, the besieged throwing down broken wagons, beams, shot and shells on the

Digitized by Google

besiegers, and endeavoured to drag the ladders from the men below." He mentions a Lieutenant McAlpin of the 88th as the first *officer* into the citadel—where he was at once killed, and says that "it was indeed delightful to hear our buglers upon the wall near the citadel sounding the animating 'Advance!' to proclaim their success and accelerate the distant troops; which consoled the wounded and ameliorated their pangs. One bold bugler, as soon as he mounted the wall, determining to be first—when sounding the 'Advance' was killed in the act of blasting forth his triumphal music. Numbers of heroes fell on both sides. At the castle the bodies of the English and French laid upon each other; but General Picton's division conquered, and was established before twelve o'clock in the citadel, which commanded all the works of the town, and in the town; and enabled the other divisions, which had been powerfully resisted, to enter the town."

MacCarthy remained all night at the foot of the mound "amidst expiring brother sufferers. During the night the moans, prayers, cries, and exclamations of the wounded fully expressed the degrees of their agonies, in the varieties of acuteness and cadence of tone, from the highest pitch in the treble to the lowest note in bass. Some of the wounded were, undoubtedly, raving mad, violently vociferating dreadful imprecations and denunciations; others singing; and many calling the numbers of their regiments—as, 'Oh, 45th!—Oh, 74th!—Oh, 77th!' to attract their comrades to their aid. Many of the fallen heroes received additional wounds during the night. . . . At daybreak the wailings of the wounded had been either silenced by death or subsided by the exhaustion of the survivors; and the thunder of the guns having ceased on the previous night, was succeeded by a solemnity which now was more awful to us than the raging of the battle."

This is all Captain MacCarthy has to tell us of 45th interest regarding the famous assault of Badajoz; but in the same book there is an account of the capture of Fort Napoleon at Almarez, and in connection with this—though it has nothing whatever to do with our regiment—an extract from the orders issued for the assault by the Colonel of the 50th is too good not to be recorded, as an instance of what one may

Digitized by Google

perhaps call the *Tactical Humanity* of those days. Describing the proper use of the bayonet, the Colonel directs that "*time should not be wasted in the over application of the bayonet on any one individual—a touch of a few inches being sufficient*" !

FORESTER.

Digitized by Google

IV

DIARY KEPT BY CAPTAIN (AFTERWARDS MAJOR) VINCENT WING, 95TH REGT., IN THE CRIMEA, AND KINDLY CONTRIBUTED BY HIS SON, COL. F. V. WING, C.B., R.A.

TRANSPORT "EVELINE"—BLACK SEA FLEET.

9th September, 1854.—Last night about nine o'clock the 3rd and 4th Divisions were signalled to take one day's provisions, and follow their leader, and away they steamed to the north. We, on the contrary, made more easting. We are going very slow, but have turned clean away from Odessa, and were informed this morning by Dowdall, whom we hailed with a speaking trumpet, that we are for Eupatoria. Now it is just possible that the two divisions I mention have gone off to Odessa, and perhaps with them are our Grenadiers. I was called at six this morning to go and see a man taken with cholera, and, poor devil, he looks very like it. He died; was buried by me in the afternoon. Towards evening the whole fleet came to an anchor in the middle of the Black Sea, about sixty miles from either Sebastopol or Odessa; we supposed it was to send on to reconnoitre.

Sunday, the 10th.—We remained at anchor all day. I read service. In the evening was laid up under a severe attack of fever and ague—pleasant when one has the prospect of spending two or three days and nights on the bare ground. The whole of Monday, the 11th, we lay at anchor in the middle of the Black Sea, and I was very ill all day—very ill indeed—more so than I liked to tell any one. Garrard, however, remembered that he had some quinine on board, and I went in at that. In the afternoon we weighed anchor, and everybody supposed we should disembark and fight (for the two are synonymous) at daylight to-morrow morning. If this is very badly written it is because I am shivering all over with ague.

Digitized by Google

On *Tuesday, the 12th,* we continued steaming along very slowly. There had been a gale in the night, and the fleets were all scattered, and we were obliged to "step short" in front until they came up. In the evening we made the long, low coast of the Crimea, north of Eupatoria, and anchored off it for the night. I was better to-day. I prayed to God earnestly and frequently to give me strength and health to do my duty well.

On *Wednesday, the 13th,* we weighed anchor and were signalled to steer for Eupatoria. We coasted all day a low shore with gradually rising ground behind it, which from the number of haystacks on it seemed prolific in hay. At four o'clock the whole fleet was at anchor opposite Eupatoria. It seems a nice-looking town, and fortified; the oddest thing is that the cattle graze about the place as if we were friends. I am writing this at four, and we don't know whether we are to land this evening or not. At all events we did not land, and I had another long night's rest, for I turned in at seven o'clock.

Thursday, 14th September.—At daylight this morning I found we had shifted position during the night and run down much nearer to Sebastopol. At the time I am writing, 7 a.m., there appears no doubt that on this occasion we shall land, for I perceive the boats out and ready. We began to disembark about ten o'clock—the Light Division and 1st Division first. While they were getting on shore (they are not all there yet, and it is one o'clock) we saw a picket of the 7th (I think it is) bring in a whole string of bullock wagons which they had nobbled. I am certainly better to-day, but awfully weak. About three o'clock a boat came alongside for us, and we soon got off. The officer in charge of the boat told me that some of the Cossacks we saw this morning fired at General Brown, and deuced near shot him. When I got on shore I found a vast assemblage of troops. Our Brigade soon got under weigh, and we marched off into the enemy's country. After about two hours' march we found ourselves close to the Light and 1st Divisions, and were halted in a scantily covered field, where we were told to make ourselves comfortable for the night. It was quite dark when we reached the ground, and before we had time to unroll our great-coats it came on to rain like blazes, and

Digitized by Google

continued to do so all night. I had brought by good luck a sort of mackintosh, which I bought at Gregg's funeral sale, and it went on over my great-coat, so that with the leggings I was water-tight, and really did not suffer much. It was a baddish introduction to the Crimean campaign.

Friday, 15th September.—Strange to say, I was no worse this morning for my ducking, neither was any one else, except Swinhoe, that I could see. It turned out a beautiful hot day, and soon dried us. There is no water here, so that washing is out of the question. It was twelve o'clock before I could get enough to make a cup of tea with. I still can't eat, but feel infinitely stronger. May God hear my prayer, if it be His will, and only so. My servant went out to get some water, and had to go about five miles off for it. He told me when he returned that it was to be obtained at a large house which the French were sacking. In the afternoon I heard from Pearson that this house belonged to a Polish nobleman who had been most civil to Sir G. B. and his staff yesterday—they gave them everything they could wish, and called them their best friends and deliverers. Sir G. B. saw some of our men returning laden with some bits of board, and, of course, pitched into the regiment. It is all very well; the Light Division may know what villages are friendly and what are not, but the other soldiers don't. After knocking about in Asia and Bulgaria, they have every reason to think they are in solely an enemy's country at last. I see perpetual carts and dromedaries brought in "prisoners." My servant has rigged me up a very decent tent out of my blanket. We are waiting here until the cavalry and artillery are disembarked; they say there is so heavy a swell on this morning that they have much difficulty. It is very awkward writing on the broad of one's back. It was a bright, clear, very cold night, but I slept most comfortably in my little blanket tent.

Saturday, 16th.—Some tents were sent up to us this morning, and as mine did not make its appearance with them I thought it as well to go and look for it, and sallied off for a walk to the beach. (I may as well mention that we stand to our arms always at daylight, at which hour you see the two long lines of the Light and 2nd Division, drawn up like two vast, silent, immovable walls). When I got there I found the tongue of land we landed on thronged with tents, stores, and muniments

Digitized by Google

of all sorts. There was a devil of a surf on, and that it did not suit landing cavalry was shown by the broken boats and dead horses which lay all over the beach. I waited for two hours before I could get a boat, and then only succeeded by applying to a naval officer (as I thought) who I saw come ashore, and we pushed off with difficulty, and all got wet jackets. I soon saw my crew were not men-of-war men, for they very nearly swamped the boat. With difficulty we found the *Eveline*, and then they said the tents had all been sent off. However, I got a healthy meal, which is something in these hard times. The captain brought me back in his own boat. We had great difficulty in effecting a landing in the surf. After poking about the shore a good deal I found my own tent, and then started home. I dined with the colonel and hoped to have had a good night's rest, but an alarm was passed down from the French in the middle of the night, and there was the devil's delight.

Sunday, 17th.—We were roused for some early parade for the colonel to talk to us about marauding, then we had church parade. I was very seedy and had a sleep. Afterwards walked over to the 7th, and went with Mills to see the village where the Russian general lived, and a mighty neat house he has. There are four companies of Rifles taking care of it, and his servants are there, so that they feed on the fat of the land. There were lots of fruit trees and vines, but the French had eaten every eatable thing. Was all the better for the walk in the evening, and contrived to eat something for dinner. (I do hope now I am getting strong again.) I went to bed early, with Jack Sargent and little Smith in my tent, and hoped to have an uninterrupted night's rest; but in the first place ours was the only tent with a light in it when the mail came in, and they sorted the letters in it, and when that was over, somebody sent a bullet whistling through our camp, and everybody turned out again. We soon turned in, for the advanced sentries sung out, "All's well!" like blazes, and I don't know now who fired, whether friend or foe.

Monday, 18th September.—I was on Water Fatigue this morning from five to nine, and lost my chance of writing home. When I got in I scribbled a line to John—the French have made an awful example of that poor little farmstead.

Digitized by Google

In the afternoon we got orders to give up our tents and march to-morrow morning. Thank God we are at it at last. They say that lots of the native Tartars have come over to us, and that we have supplied them with arms. I never slept better in my life than I did under my blanket.

Tuesday, 19th September.—Orders came late last night to march at six, but no one took them but the colonel, and he never told anybody, so that it was by especial Providence that anybody was ready. We got off soon after, and actually commenced our march towards Sebastopol. It is a great deed even that to have landed in, and used, the Crimea. I am writing this while the army is halted, and the cavalry are examining the country. We lay there for an hour and then marched on, and marched on all day, too. The terrible thing was no water. About three o'clock we passed some water, halted, and loosed twenty rounds of ammunition, which was the first intimation we had of the presence of the enemy. In a quarter hour we marched on again, and while I am writing the big shot and rockets come ping like blazes. Our regiment is laying down in line, and old Pennefather just rode by with "That's the music, my darlings!" (The first shot was fired at thirty-five minutes past three.) This action did not end in much. There is an entrenched camp of the Russians close to us, and they sent out a cloud of Cossacks and some guns, and the consequence was some neat rocket practice on our part. They killed a rifleman, and a 17th Lancer lost his foot. We formed line in continuation of the Light Division and lay down all the afternoon; notwithstanding the shots, I could not help going to sleep, I was so tired. We all slept on the same ground that night, with the Cossacks about us all the night, and the certainty of a buster in the morning.

20th September.—We had orders to be under arms by five o'clock (there was no disturbance during the night), but we did not begin to move until seven. Our division is told off with the French to do the initiative at this entrenched camp, and we were all marched off towards the French. We then piled arms in open columns of companies, and have been lying here for some time. Old St. Arnaud just passed, and our fellows cheered him vigorously. After a while we moved on again, and about twelve o'clock big guns

Digitized by Google

and the rattle of musketry on the right told us the French were engaged. We very shortly deployed into line and advanced, but our advance was soon checked by a burning village. We then took ground to our left to avoid it, and soon began a most awful scene for the 55th and ourselves. A Russian battery on the height above us got the range, and pounded us like the deuce. The shot and shell struck our men down frightfully fast, and at last we had to lie down. We lay for a long time being practised at by the Russians, and more or less men dying. At last we were ordered up again, and advanced in line under a terrible fire. We had not gone far when a shell burst under the feet of the right of my company, and knocked about the feet and legs of the whole section. A bullet went through my leg, and there was an end of it. I crawled a little way first, but found such a severe fire going on over my head that I crawled further away still to the left and got into a hollow, and was partially shielded from the bullets, but while here a shell burst close to me and hurt my back. I lay here fully an hour before any medico would attend upon me, but at last a 44th surgeon sent me to the rear, and I was taken to the ground where the hospital equipment was, and it was an awful sight. There was Dowdall with his left arm blown out at the socket, Heyland with his left arm just amputated, Bazalgette, Braybrooke, Garrard, and Boothby. The colonel was soon brought in shot something like myself, also Flapper Braybrooke and Brooke; by degrees, wounded men coming in told us how things had gone. The Russians had taken up and entrenched the strongest natural position that could have been selected, and moreover had obtained by practice the exact range that their guns required to hit objects at certain distances over the plain we had to advance over. There were about Russians thus in position. They brought all their best troops from Sebastopol, and they say Prince Menchiskoff was there to see us licked. How the place was taken, and the Russian batteries on the heights stormed, I have now no idea, but it could only have been done by the indomitable gallantry of the infantry and the fiery skill of the artillery. Of course, falling where I did, I could tell little about the rest, but it seems that very soon after me both the Eddingtons, Polhill, Kingsley fell, and poor Dowdall died alongside me in the

Digitized by Google

course of the evening. The horrors of that night I draw a veil over.

21st September.—There was little sleep for any one that night, but the rising sun brought something like cheeriness with it. About twelve o'clock the sailors and marines brought hammocks from the shipping and took us down to the shore. We were then laid quite promiscuously at the bottom of flotilla boats—(I was laid close to a Russian artilleryman)—and towed off. We tried several steamers, but they said they were all full. At last they put us on board the *Colombo*, and in a few minutes my aching bones were resting on a mattress again. I found Brooke in the same cabin with me.

22nd September.—I awoke this morning very sore. This leg of mine is well enough if I don't move, but the slightest motion of the muscles is agony. Wrote a letter home.

23rd September.—After an infinity of delays, we got off this evening at about six. Now comes the question, What are they going to do with us at Skutari? I have heard no end of stories about the fight. There was a great talk about the Guards not having behaved well, among our men and the 55th; but a Rifleman, who was lying wounded close to me in the boat that brought us on board, said they and the 19th were first up to the fort on the hill. Poor Eddington was killed by a wounded Russian who fired at him after he (Eddington) had passed. The Russian had his head knocked to pieces in two minutes. Another wounded Russian asked one of our men for a drink of water, and while the soldier stooped to give him his calabash, he ran his bayonet through him! I understand the Russians calculated that it would take us three weeks to take their stronghold, and we did it in two hours. There is a Russian general on board the *Agamemnon*, a prisoner. He got half drunk the night he was taken, and is reported to have said that his soldiers could fight against brave men, but not against devils.

Steamship Colombo, 24th September.—They took off the leg of that poor fellow of the 47th in the next cabin this morning. It was a sin not to have done so in the first instance, and a greater one not to have taken it off above the knee when they were about it.

25th September.—We made the land in the evening, but missed the entrance to the Bosphorus and were cruising about

Digitized by Google

all night outside. I shall be very glad to get out of this vessel, for the sounds and smells are dreadful. There are 500 wounded men on board, and only four surgeons to look after them. They say there is no provision made for us at Skutari, and that we shall get nothing but a bare room full of fleas. God help us, if it is so.

Tuesday, 26th September.—This morning found us steaming up the well-known Bosphorus, and about 11 a.m. we anchored off Skutari. I got a sort of a wash, and with many groans Brooke and I dressed ourselves and went into the saloon. By degrees the ship got rid of her cargo of misery, and I heard such a melancholy account of what awaited us on shore, that with the advice of the naval medical officer who attended me I made up my mind to go to Misseris, and accordingly the Admiral, who came on board, kindly gave us his own gig. The medico (Reynolds of) went with us and was most useful. We pulled to the Bridge Wharf first, but could get no araba; then we pulled to the Tophana Wharf, and got an Araba, and with difficulty our sore bones were hustled in. We had an awful shaking to get up to Misseris, but we did get there, thank God, and are now comfortably ensconced in a double-bedded room. I am sure we are right. I went to see the colonel in his cabin this morning; he seemed very queer, and his leg was much inflamed, and when I went away I told a medico as much, who examined his wound, and extracted a flattened bit of bullet—he might well feel his leg painful. Heyland was there; I hope he is getting on well. I saw several Russian officers, prisoners; they had all of them a downcast, queer, foxy look about them, though they were right glad to fall into our hands. Now all I have to pray for is that I may not be ordered out of this.

Saturday, 30th September.—Since the 26th we have been living here without much variation from day to day, except when soldiers and sailors come to see us. Of course, we alternate between a sofa and an easy-chair, and are kept on the very lowest diet. We are told that the day we were put on board the steamer the whole army marched for Sebastopol; that, as was intended, it "looked at" the north-west side of the fortification, and found the approaches all mined; that it was then determined to pay our attentions to the south-east side, Fort Constantine. Some Navy men afterwards told us

Digitized by Google

that the Russians had sunk three three-deckers in the mouth of the harbour, so as to prevent our fleet from entering. We watch with the greatest anxiety tidings from the place, for if they don't look sharp they will have another Russian army down on them.

Sunday, 1st October.—The body of General St. Arnaud, who has died of cholera, arrived here this morning; also they say 200 men, sick or dead of the same disease, have been sent down. This is very terrible. We were obliged to call in Dr. Lovelle this morning to look at our wounds. He seems an intelligent little fellow, and has travelled farther into Circassia than any European.

Wednesday, October 4th.—This day fortnight at this hour we were fighting like mad. Garrard has just come in; he says we are to winter at Skutari and the banks of the Bosphorus; also he brings intelligence that there is little doubt that Austria is playing us false. God help the world. I never was so sick in my life of being sick. We paid our first week's bill this morning, £5 apiece.

October 10th.—The day after writing the above we made an expedition to Garrard's room, and ever since I have been in great pain. I suppose I have injured some of the half-healed muscle. At any rate, to-day I am obliged to take to my bed again. Dr. Lovelle came this morning to see me, and he was at me for two hours. I believe he pulled out an old piece of trousers from my leg; at any rate, it is better.

October 11th.—I had a lot of leeches on this morning. They were put on by an Armenian barber, whose fraternity monopolise this part of chirurgery—very Oriental.

October 14th.—Better to-day, and in less pain. Some naval officers came to see me in the evening. They say that the reason why the bombardment of Sebastopol has not commenced yet is that the ships' guns, many of which have been sent on shore, have not yet been got into position, but that the firing will very likely commence to-day.

October 22nd.—Since I wrote the last, my time has been spent in bed nearly. To-day, however, I kicked physic to the dogs, and with the help of a pair of crutches stumped down to breakfast. While there, who should walk in but Joe Taylor. He has been up to the Baltic, and on hearing of the expedition to the Crimea at once bundled down from

Digitized by Google

the north to the south. What a jolly life! Since the 12th we have found out that we ought not to have come here without consulting the medical authorities at Skutari.

October 25th.—I got a note from poor old Gordon this morning, who is very ill with purulent absorption, to say I had better call on Menzies (P.M.O.) as soon as I was able, and set this question of medical etiquette to rights. Accordingly, this morning, I took a sedan chair over in a boat, and with its help got to the hospital, saw Menzies, and had it all put right; saw poor old G., who is a miserable spectacle. We are obliged though, all of us, to come over to Skutari to be treated by an orthodox doctor.

October 26th.—I was so knocked up by yesterday's work that I lay on my bed all day.

October 27th.—This morning Brooke and I came across. We could get nothing, so took two spare beds in Heyland's room, where Siree, 33, also is,—devoured by vermin.

October 28th.—By help of Dunance, poor Kingsley's old servant, we got a room, and I am writing this in it. There are two beds, similar in every way to what we used last night, and nothing else.

October 31st.—The month has passed, and oh! how wearily. Sebastopol is not taken, and we hear the queerest and most contradictory reports from thence: the latest is that our troops are within 400 yards of the town, and that they can take it when they please. There has been a cavalry action, and to-day some ships have come down filled with sick and wounded. The cavalry only appear to have been engaged. I think that Brooke and I will probably get our Board, but if the Board asks me whether I wish to go to England or not, I hardly know what to say, for in truth I don't like leaving my regiment on the field, neither am I fit to join it now, and in all probability I shall not be fit to join it until it has left the field.

November 1st, Skutari Hospital.—To-day Dr. Menzies and the other medical swells came in and formed our Board. Brooke and I were told to remain here for the present to see if we were not able to join our regiments. It will be all very well if we are able to join before Sebastopol falls, but exceedingly disagreeable to be kept in this wretched hospital half the winter, waiting to get well.

Digitized by Google

November 3rd.—Brooke determined to go and pass his convalescence over at Misseris, and was off to-day. I have a sore broken out above the knee of the wounded leg, which lays me up. It is no use going to Misseris and paying 15 fr. a day to lie on one's back. I heard after this Board that had we come here in the first instance we should have been sent home at once. This afternoon a new patient, Dowbiggen of the 4th, came into this room, and another poor wretch named Cooper of the 44th slept here too. He seemed nearly crazy from weakness, or something else.

November 10th.—Since writing the above there appear to have been two actions fought in the Crimea—one, the first, a minor affair, in which our division was engaged, and yesterday there came down steamers conveying as many if not more wounded than were sent away after Alma. Our unfortunate brigade seems again to be the chief sufferer; of ours, Hume, Champion, Vialls, and Macdonald have come down wounded, leaving the regiment in command of Davis. Many general officers appear to have been killed. This was another sortie on the part of the Russians, commanded, they say, by Grand Duke Constantine in person. Our regiment was on picket, and the Russians contrived, under cover of a thick fog, to get close up to our lines before they were perceived. Poor Macdonald seems to have been badly hurt; he was stabbed on the ground while wounded. All this determined me to resist all advice and temptation to go home, and to rejoin at once, when I am well enough. There are too few of us left for any to remain away from the Colours who have two legs to stand on.

November 11th.—Yestereven Dr. Gilmore came in, and told me I had better at once go to Misseris, and when the ulcer on my leg was healed he thought I might go back to the Crimea. So this morning I took a coigne and went across to Misseris to see if I could find a room; was doubled up with Joe Lovell, R.E. In the afternoon went on board the *Einen* to see Heyland, Gordon, and Boothby off home. They all seemed very jolly.

November 12th.—It blew so hard to-day that I could not get a coigne to take me across. Lord Burghersh arrived from England. Made acquaintance with Nasmyth, of Silistria fame. Met General Bentinck, who said he knew John.

Digitized by Google

November 13th.—Went across and found Macdonald and Vialls, the former with seventeen wounds on him, bayonetted through liver and lungs. Hume and Champion were brought in while I was there, the latter shot right through the chest. Got Gilborne to look at my leg. He says I must lay up and poultice it for two or three days.

November 14th.—Went into poultices, and on to a sofa for some days, I fear. Drake, R.E., who has just come up from Gallipoli, came in to see me. Left Lovell's room.

November 15th.—Mail went out. I was so sick of writing home to say I hoped soon to be well that I let it go. Determined to call in Lovelle.

November 16th.—Last night Drake, Lovell, and Brooke came here and drank brandy and water till twelve o'clock. I was unwell all night, and consequently slept until eleven, when Lovelle came in and tried on the cure by compression. Soon after Massey and Probart of ours made their appearance on their way from England with a draft; and soon after this Brooke put a letter into my hand from home.

November 18th.—I really think this compression will cure my leg at last; it is better this morning than it ever has been for the last month. Rumours came this morning of wrecks of our vessels on the coasts of the Crimea. Made acquaintance with S. G. O. and his son, who are out here doing all the good they can in the hospitals.

November 19th.—Lovell walked into my room while I was dressing to tell me of fresh disasters in the Crimea. On Tuesday night there was a storm which wrecked eighteen transports, among them the *Prince* with winter clothing for 40,000 men on board. All our men's tents were blown away, and many perished from cold. Wetherall brought down the news officially.

November 22nd.—Sir de Lacy Evans came down. He recognised me and spoke to me. The poor old man seems much broken. These neuralgic pains commenced. God knows only how I shall manage to do my duty.

November 24th.—Up to this nothing new. My leg gets very slowly better. Daubeny, 55th, came in to-day. He says Canrobert declares he will take every Russian prisoner that is now in and before Sebastopol.

November 25th.—Lindsay, of the Rifles, told me poor

Digitized by Google

Tryon was killed. Got a letter from John. It is really a pity he was not a soldier, for he talks of nothing but fighting.

November 27th.—H.R.H. Duke of Cambridge came here.

November 28th.—Clifton very good-naturedly got Gibson to look at my leg. He told me it would take probably ten days to heal.

December 1st.—Got out to-day a little, and was astonished to find how weak I was on the pins. Nothing shall (D.V.) prevent my return to the Crimea, but I cannot but be aware I am running an awful risk.

December 2nd.—Brooke put on his red coat this morning and went on board the *Sidney* to return with a draft of men. Plunkett made his appearance yesterday on his way northward. Taylor has returned for a while from Sebastopol; he was in our camp during the fight of Inkerman. After dinner Osborne let out a good deal of bitterness about the army, and the nature of our proceedings in the Crimea. Wetherall and I combated them.

Misseris Hotel, Pera.—I am writing this on Sunday, the 3rd, and henceforth I hope to live more *earnestly* than I have done. I have just heard a very good sermon from S. G. O., the subject being "Faith." Alas! without it this life is very gloomy, and I am very, very unhappy; but while the sermon and the prayers are fresh upon me, I will record my hope and intention, with God's grace, to avoid those thoughts, doubts, and questions which have lately so much disturbed me. We had service in the hotel. The Duke was there, looking very well.

Monday, 4th, Pera.—To-day I went over to Skutari with Taylor and Lovell to have an interview with the medicals. Selborne inspected me, and told me I might make up my mind for a start in a week. I forgot to mention that a day or two ago poor Champion died of his wounds. He was shot right through the lungs. I now set to work in earnest to get things ready for a start to the Crimea, and a preciously expensive job it is likely to be. On Thursday I went over again to hospital, being in a funk that erysipelas was breaking out on my leg, but was assured it was nothing. I saw Macdonald and all of them, and got commissions to buy woodcocks for six different officers, which I duly executed, and took over next day. Poor Macdonald will now, I think, recover,

Digitized by Google

though he has fourteen wounds on him. On Saturday I ordered everything I could want and had a walk with Joe Taylor.

On *Sunday, the* 10*th,* I tried to go to church at the English Embassy, but there was no room. As I walked back with young Osborne we heard High Mass going on in a Roman Catholic Chapel, and turned in to hear it. I was struck with the devout manner in which all the Bulgarian and Turkish converts made their devotions. They at least seemed in earnest.

On *Monday, the* 11*th December,* I heard the *Jason* was going up the next day, and went about rattling the tailors and every one else to get my traps done in time.

On *Tuesday, the* 12*th,* I drew the money I wanted through Hansoms, and perceiving that I should be ready at any rate to-morrow, and believing the *Jason* would not sail until then, I went over to Skutari in a storm of wind and rain, and speedily got my orders to embark. Hurried back and went about paying bills and collecting clothes. Lovell dined with me. The poor little man is very civil, and after a jaw with Archie Campbell and the lot at the hotel, I turned in, knowing well that it was the last time I should have a chance of sleeping between sheets for a long time. How I shall stand it God only knows, but it is in His hands—in His hands are life and limb and health, and it matters not to me.

On *Wednesday, the* 13*th,* after an early breakfast and shaking hands with Osborne, Archie Campbell, Joe Taylor, Macdonald, and all the lot whom I had learnt to like, I collected my baggage, and , got on board the *Jason* without difficulty; found Neville, our Brigade-Major at Chobham, there, also my knowing (?) friend Gilby of the 77th; a very good fellow, too, of the 88th, named Norton.

Thursday, the 14*th December.*—We sailed, and

Friday, the 15*th,* we passed at sea. The weather became sensibly colder.

On *Saturday, the* 16*th,* at 8 a.m., the mountains of the Crimea were visible, covered with snow, and about one o'clock we went into Balaklava—a most extraordinary natural harbour, but so narrow that it is next door to impossible for more than one ship to enter at a time. Rowlands and I went ashore to see after transport for our luggage to the

Digitized by Google

camp, and found it impossible to be obtained. Since I have been on board a lot of boils have come out all round the wound above my knee, and walking the little way I have done to-day is so painful that walking up to the camp is out of the question. I therefore determined to make a pilgrimage to-morrow morning in search of the medicals, and take their advice. Accordingly, on

Sunday, the 17th, I went ashore again, and with some difficulty waded through the mud and dead horses to the tumbledown barn which constitutes the hospital. Here, by good luck, I found the P.M.O., Dr. Hull, and another medical officer in, and upon showing my leg, they at once resolved themselves into a Board and gave me a week's leave. It is annoying to find myself in the hands of the doctors again, but cannot be helped. On my return from the hospital, I fell in with Gayard of 38th, who has got some staff appointment; and after that met Hardinge, who took me to see Pennefather. I found the poor old man looking very shaken. He has had cholera. The General was most kind, and offered me his horses. He spoke most highly of Davis. I went on board again with every bone in my right leg aching.

Monday, the 18th.—This morning I found some difficulty existed about my remaining on board without an order from Captain Christie, and had to write to him.

Tuesday, the 19th.—These boils lame me for the present, but will soon, I think, get better. Davis, Swinhoe, and Ferguson came off to see me, old Davis looking right well.

Wednesday, 20th December.—As a precautionary measure only I lay in my berth all day. Brown and Probart came to see me. It is worth while to have been wounded to see how glad every one is to see one again. I lay quiet and listened to the big guns that were perpetually firing on one side or other all day, and all night too.

Thursday, 21st.—I lay in bed all day. Carmichael came to see me. He looks ill.

Friday, the *22nd.*—I got up again and wrote to my father.

Saturday, 23rd.—I went ashore and reported myself at the General Hospital. They asked me whether I thought I was fit to go up, and I told them I was as fit as ever I was likely to be. Sergeant Turner brought down a pony for me, and I sent up my bed, canteen, and traps. The 50th have

Digitized by Google

been caught napping in the trenches, and have had a major killed and two officers taken prisoners. The Russians were beaten out again by the Rifles. Woodford came off to see Shelley. He told me a good story of the 50th. An officer met a Rifleman and asked him what the row had been, the officer being a 50th man. The soldier, not knowing it, informed him that "The Russians relieved the 50th in the trenches last night, and we went down to relieve the Russians." It blew tremendously this morning and afternoon. We were adrift once, but no damage done.

Sunday, the 24th, was a desperately cold, wet day. I went ashore to find some means or other of getting my traps up to camp with a view of going up myself to-morrow, and went to the Orderly Room, near the hospital, to ask for a Fatigue Party. Colonel Daveny shrugged his shoulders, and told me he could do nothing. While there I found out Raines, and went to him in the engineer's yard. He told me I was in General Orders for leave to the 31st. I went to look at G. O., and sure enough that was the case. I went to the hospital to see there was no mistake, and it appeared all right. This was an immense relief, for otherwise I should have had to have gone up to-morrow and left all my stores here. Called on Pennefather as I returned. He begged me not to go up until the 31st, and was good enough to say I must not throw myself away. Found Sergeant Turner waiting for another load of my traps as I returned to the ship.

Monday, the 25th December.—Christmas Day again under difficulties. The weather suddenly changed to sharp frost. Went ashore with the purser, and wandered about these wonderful old Genoese ruins. They date from 1200 to 1400 years old. There was a great dinner here, and no end of hungry Dragoons, 13th and 5th D.G. men; kept up the entertainment very late.

Tuesday, the 26th.—Sent off another load of my traps, and had a long walk up to the Rifles' camp. Saw the Russian sentries and advanced posts.

On *Wednesday, 27th,* I got another horse load off, and called upon Pennefather, whom I found looking very ill. He said he must go to Malta, and he is right. I fixed to go up to camp to-morrow, but on *Thursday, the 28th,* no horse arrived to take up my remaining traps until it was too late for me to go

Digitized by Google

myself, and I saw Hardinge and told him. Late, however, in the evening Sergeant Turner made his appearance, and I sent off everything but my tooth-brush.

On *Friday, 29th,* I called at the General's before he was up, got his horse, met Brooke, and rode with him up to camp. Men and officers seemed glad to see me, and, as I expected, I found every one looking like ghosts. I walked with Carmichael about the field of Inkerman, our own camp being a portion of the battle ground, shot and shell and graves bearing evidence to that effect. My tent had an inch of mud inside it, and as I had to lay on the ground I was starved to death from cold. All night long the constant firing kept me awake.

Saturday, the 30th.—I took to messing with Carmichael, and got what idea I could of the ground about. Our division has doubtless the post of danger, and therefore of honour. I moved my bed to Clarke's tent and slept well, twenty-four hours having been sufficient to accustom me to the continual firing. To-morrow morning I am for picket.

Sunday, 31st.—I marched off an hour before daylight, and it was a bitter, cold, snowy morning. I occupied the head of the road up which the Russians principally got their guns on the 5th of November. A little down the ravine lay about 150 dead horses, and near me, in the jungle, are the unburied bodies of two Russian soldiers. The enemy opened a fresh battery just opposite to me and shelled us a little, but with no effect. I bore my first night's exposure better than I expected, and there was no alarm. I was relieved before daylight. Letters from home were brought to me on picket.

From the *1st* to the *4th* nothing of any importance occurred. The firing was incessant, but the round shot thrown by the enemy were noticed to be new, and we hoped from this that his ammunition was running short. The enemy have thrown up a battery on the height the other side of the Tchernaya, from which they threw a shot as far as the picket of Guards below us, and now we notice they are getting up fresh guns. If they succeed in shelling our camp it will be awkward.

On the *4th* snow set in and fell in great quantities. How it will affect our means of getting up provisions remains to be proved.

All the *5th* there was less firing than I have yet heard. I hope they are at no mischief. Davis and Carmichael still ill.

Digitized by Google

The pickets are altered to twelve hours instead of twenty-four. On the night of the 5th it was a terribly keen, snowy night, and I had the luck to be for picket. I took sixty men with difficulty through the snow to the reserve pickets, and then went with the field officer to examine the ground I was to occupy. We found the spot so bleak that it would be impossible to plant sentries there, so I had orders to patrol it. This I did, going with the patrol myself nearly all night. I did not feel it much at the time, but became very exhausted towards morning. Everything was quiet during the night, and not a gun was fired, owing, I fancy, to the intense frost, in which guns are liable to burst. We were relieved about daylight, and it was as much as I could do to march home. When I got home I staggered into Carmichael's tent and fainted. After a while they got me some coffee, and I soon got better. I slept as well as I could for an hour or two during the *6th of January*, and was all right towards the evening. No firing to-day. The silence is portentous. The ground is now a foot deep in snow, and we are obliged to keep a good lookout for our tents giving way under the weight of it.

On the *7th of January* it was something of a thaw. Being Sunday, we had church parade, and our new Brigadier, Trollope of the 62nd, pitched into Brooke for not having a sword on. Towards the afternoon I rode to the Artillery to try and get my horse shod, but failed in finding any one I knew. When I got home I found Lord Raglan riding round the camp. He stopped and spoke to me, asked my name, and made many inquiries about my friends. The battery over the Tchernaya opened this afternoon, and threw shot over the tents of the 55th. This getting unpleasant.

8th January.—Weather looks like thawing; if this is the worst of the Crimean winter I think we shall weather it. All this morning that confounded battery made play at our position. I heard the French battery above us was opening two embrasures to bear on them, and I trust they will, for it is no pleasant feeling to go to bed every night with the conviction that you may be shelled out of it whenever the enemy likes. I have plenty of work all day in trying to get the regiment into order.

9th January.—After the business of the day was over, I, having succeeded in getting my horse shod, rode over to

Digitized by Google

the Light Division to see O'Gormon and found him ill with fever and rheumatism. The medicals tell him he may go to Balaklava if he will provide his own conveyance. Pleasant for a man who cannot sit upright in bed! They all seem very down in the mouth.

10*th January*.—I am on picket again on the Barrier; they have moved the officer's party further on to the advanced post. It is a dead, still morning and raining, and the reverberation of the continual shot and shell is almost terrific. It is all in God's hands, and, if it be His will, I pray I may return in honour and in safety to my own home, but only, I pray, if it be His will.

Up to the 18*th of January* my time has been constantly employed in striving my hardest to get the regiment into a healthier condition, by looking into the system of cooking, and arranging more regular fatigue parties for wood and water. Wilbraham sent for me, and told me to do all I possibly could, and look into affairs. Now I have done so, and I am convinced that our condition, deplorable as it is, is the inevitable result of a winter campaign in this country. I have no doubt that the duties of the division are fairly enough proportioned to each regiment, but though that may be the case, the weakest regiment suffers the most; for when it gets below a certain state, its own domestic work—such as getting up rations, cleaning the camp, and supplying fuel and water for cooking—press most heavily upon it.

On the night of the 19*th of January* I found myself for picket the next morning. There was awful firing of musquetry all night, which quite disturbed my repose, for I expected every minute to be turned out.

On the 20*th* I went to Shell Hill as usual, and was sent with a working party to the Myton Battery, where I am at this moment. It is a very hot place, and they are shelling us considerably, happily up to this time without accident. I went on at nine, and ought to have been relieved at twelve, but the officer (55th) never came until half-past two. If I had liked to have made a row about it I might. I dined by invitation with the Sappers, and had great fun; it was most decidedly thawing when I returned to camp. As we were marching away in the dark, the Russians suddenly threw about thirty or forty shells all at once into the right

Digitized by Google

of the French—by way, I suppose, of wishing them good night.

Sunday, 21st.—Two Russian deserters came in; they said there was going to be an attack made on us, and that as they were safe to be shot they preferred deserting. We had a very dirty church parade, and our camp was shot at all the morning from the big shop battery.

On *Monday, 22nd January,* Joe Taylor made his appearance in camp just as Carmichael was getting himself off for his fortnight's sick leave on board ship. Joe brought with him a Mr. Berkeley. I left them in my tent, as I had promised to ride with Carmichael part of the way. Found them in our camp when I returned.

Tuesday, 23rd.—Rode to Balaklava. Went to Raines' R.E. Office. Found Carmichael there. Paddled about that wretched dirty hole and bought a warm coat and waistcoat, and then went on board the *Oscar.* Found a most civil and hospitable captain, who in Joe Taylor's absence asked me to dine. Taylor and Berkeley came in while we were at dinner. I had a warm, comfortable evening, though I was very seedy and could not eat, and slept on board. Oh! the misery of getting one's clothes off.

On *Wednesday, 24th,* I rode back to camp, much the better for my night in bed. Found kind letters from home. There seems a talk of peace again. Up to the end of the week nothing of any consequence occurred. Taylor (Rapid) made his appearance, and having brought out a draft of men, he naturally left them to find their own way up to camp, for which he got a devil of a wigging.

Sunday, 27th, was a wretched day in camp. Davis and I had a ride in the afternoon.

On *Monday, 28th,* frost set in again, and I had a glorious morning walk. I examined all the old caves about the water ravine. The mountains looked lovely in the morning light, and I mourned that man should be at war where Nature is so beautiful. The next day, the *29th,* Massey and I went out for a walk. We went right down the Barrier Ravine, past the place where the French Sharpshooters sit watching Inkerman, and round below the two-gun battery, and here we saw a ghastly sight, for there were the remains of a Russian and English soldier unburied, lying together as they fell

Digitized by Google

fighting. We saw a great quantity of wild duck. It was a foolish thing to walk about so long under fire, but Massey seems mad to be shot, and I did not feel inclined to baulk him. All the Divisional Generals were ordered to meet at eight o'clock at Raglan's to-day, and we hear they commence arming the night attack battery to-night. This does not look much like "*peace.*"

On the 30*th* a Polish officer deserted to us. He says the two Grand Dukes have returned to Sebastopol, and that there is to be an attack on us. I had a walk with Rapid in the afternoon. We got well shelled for our pains, and returned without having seen much. There was a good deal of musquetry in the morning on our right, and it turned out that the Russians had made a reconnaissance and been beaten back by the French. Word came up in the evening to prepare for an attack, and we lay on our arms all night. There was incessant musquetry all night, and at five we were under arms.

1*st February.*—About eight we perceived the heights in front of us occupied by the French in force. The Russians came out in great strength, but retired again when they saw how well we were prepared.

5*th February.*—Since I wrote last I have been in the trenches once only, and had a man killed alongside me. I have also been once into Balaklava and seen Carmichael, who is going to Skutari with sick men. There is a great talk about storming soon. I wish it were over. Our poor regiment continues to dwindle down in the most awful manner; we have not more than 130 duty men now. It is most heartless work driving these wretched, emaciated men to their duty. What is to be the end of all this God only knows.

8*th February.*—Nothing of any consequence has occurred since the 5th. We continue to get papers from England, and the *Times* does not raise our spirits.

On the 10*th* I was in Gordon's Battery. The Russians shelled us a good deal. They killed a sergeant and wounded two men. I expected my horse at night, and Plunkett, who has just joined us again, rode him out with the Relief, but I missed him and had to walk home. Desperate firing all night at the French.

Up to the 14*th of February* nothing has occurred worthy of

Digitized by Google

note. My time passes in watching the sickening process of the dissolution by disease of my regiment. I venture to say that in the annals of warfare no regiment that was cut up as ours was at Inkerman ever continued to do duty, and the result is that now we have only 125 men for duty left. To-night I am in the trenches.

15th February.—Last night I was in Gordon's Battery. They shelled us a little, but ineffectually. I was with a working party from 12 to 4 a.m., much to my disgust. Had an awful job to get home, on account of Division Orders that the Reliefs are to return together, hooked on somehow to the 2nd Brigade. As I returned I saw a large Russian army moving in the direction of Balaklava, past the upper light-house. Had a good snooze in bed when I came in.

Saturday, 18th February.—For the last two days a dry wind has been blowing that answers admirably for drying up the ground, but it is very feverish. I rode into Balaklava and heard Joe had arrived.

Sunday, 19th.—The last time I was in the trenches I fell asleep after coming off a working party, and have caught an awful cold. I had a walk with Davis this afternoon to try and get warm. We went all round the rear, and perceived a large Russian force entrenching themselves the other side the Tchernaya.

20th February.—Last night the wind chopped round to the north, and first came rain, and then snow. My throat became bad in the night, and up to the time I am writing, the *25th February,* I have been very ill—indeed, a case of touch-and-go. To make it better there was a turnout the night before last, and everybody believed the Russians had attacked the right again; but it seems it was an attack by the French on some Russian works that our General, Bullen, had been informed of, but had said nothing to us about. The French lost a great number of men, and failed in their purpose. I am better now, but much reduced from being able to swallow nothing for so long.

7th March.—I was on the sick list for a fortnight altogether, and a day or two before I came off General Pennefather returned.

On the *8th* I called upon him, and he did me the great honour of asking me to be his aide-de-camp. I, of course,

Digitized by Google

gratefully accepted it. The next night he asked me to dine, told me to consider his table my home, and do as I liked. I at once set about raising the necessary uniforms—no easy matter under present circumstances.

To-day is the *9th*. I have only raised a pair of staff trousers and a sword and belt at present. Yesterday I bought a very nice horse of Major Cole of the 17th for sixty guineas. Yesterday, too, the General went to see Gordon's Battery, and was very near going, cocked hat and all, into the advanced trench. He is a desperate fire-eater.

12th March.—Our batteries and trenches are now so close to the Russians that we are pretty nearly in the same position relatively that the French and Russians have been in for some time past. Brought my new horse home. He is a stunner.

13th.—Went to see the cavalry races, and had a good opportunity of trying my horse in a scrimmage. The General and Gibson came late, and I rode home with them. We called at head-quarters on the way, and heard all about the Englishman who has made his escape from Sebastopol. There was a great fight at night about eight o'clock. General Lockyer dined with us, but there was no turnout on our part. The same sort of fighting took place on the two nights following, on the 15th and 16th. It was caused by the French attacking the rifle pits and advanced works of the Russians in front of the Mamelon. We rode with the General on the 15th to decide on our new camping ground; on the 16th the General had the Division out, and right well they looked. He was delighted, and only wished the *Times* correspondent here to see they were not all dead. I was trying to get some letters finished when Colonel Gordon rode up, and I was sent off again with him and the General to show the ground we intended taking up. The wind shifted round to the north, and it turned very cold.

22nd March.—Since writing the last I have been living a most comfortable and gentlemanlike life with the General. There have been a succession of night attacks on us, and I have not gone to bed during the last week except to the sound of musquetry. On the night of the 24th there was a violent wind blowing, and though we were well aware there was a mill going on, I did not know until the morning of the

Digitized by Google

25th, when I was sent in to Lord Raglan's by the General, that there had been a general attack on all our line. The Russians had been well licked and lost an infinity of men.

To-day, the *24th*, there was an armistice for two hours to bury the dead. The General and I rode out to see some dark things, and then went to Chapman's battery; of course, he went to the advanced trench. Poor Cavendish Brown of the 7th was killed in the fight the other night. He had been wounded and was about to leave the trench, when he went ahead again to lead some of the men who had been wavering; going round a traverse he came upon a party of the enemy, and was shot with a pistol. There were several Albanians among the Russians, who fought with great ferocity; one fired his pistol into the powder magazine, trying to blow it and himself up. He was killed.

On Sunday, the *25th of March*, I rode out with the General. He went to the front of the new two-mortar battery, and we went down right opposite Sebastopol. After sitting on our horses for twenty minutes in range of every gun in the place, he said, "What a wonder it is they don't fire at us." I thought so too. In the afternoon we had church parade. Mr. Egan, chaplain to the Guards, dined with us, and slept in Ellison's tent.

On Monday, the *26th March*, the General, Egan, and all the rest went to visit Kamiesh. I went into Balaklava to buy all sorts of things. Heard in there that an attack was expected. Weather has become suddenly as hot as June in England. I saw in Hardinge's house at Balaklava several pictures taken out of a church there. The outlines are all harsh and stiff, but the execution admirable.

Tuesday, 27th.—Rode with the General to the new camping ground. 41st went altogether over there to-day. Afterwards rode on to the Monastery, and a very pretty place it is. The rocks and cliffs about it reminded me of Torquay; but, peaceful as the place seemed, I could not keep the noise of the cannonade out of it.

Digitized by Google

V

BATTALION NOTES

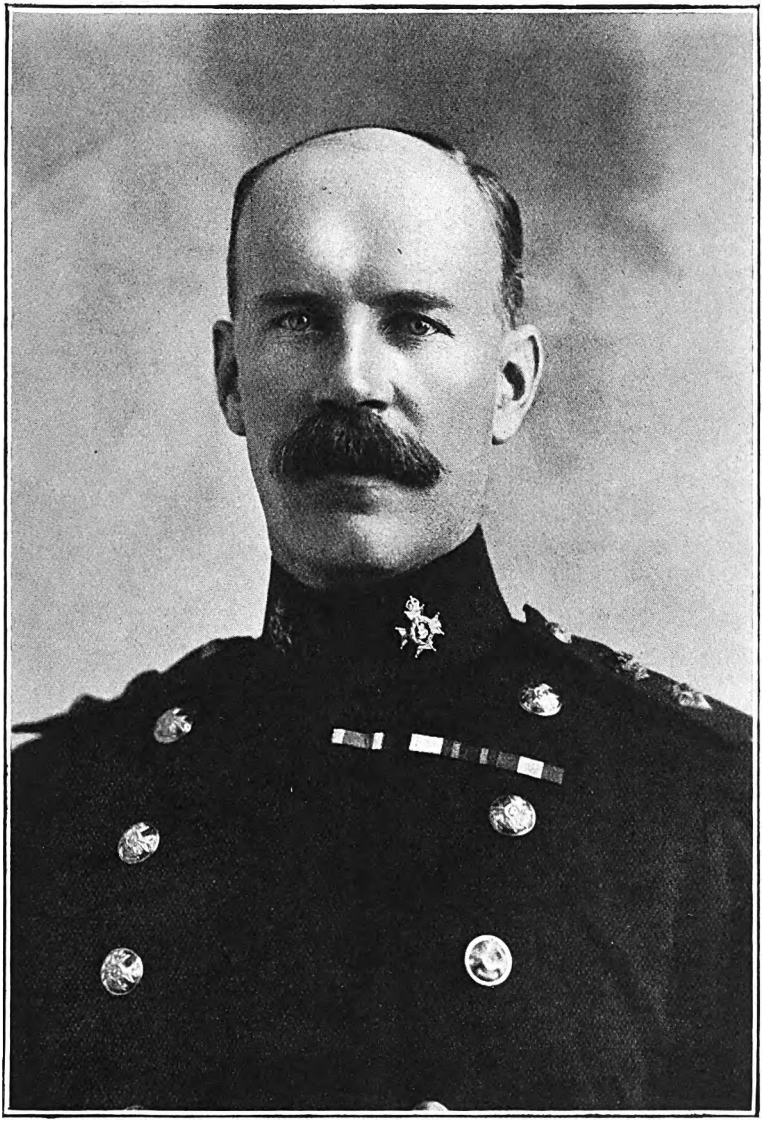
1ST BATTALION

THE opening days of 1908 found us busy preparing for Brigade and Divisional manœuvres, and on 13th January we marched out from Bangalore. Tents were left behind to come on by rail, and we had only blanket bivouacs. Our first night out we had light rain; the second night was fine, but on the third, when we were bivouacked near Dodballapur, the rain came down in a perfect deluge. It seemed as if some one had picked up a pond and dropped it on us. The storm passed quickly, but left us without a dry rag in the battalion. With the aid of the R.A.T.A. cauldrons, some wet firewood and a large supply of kerosene oil, we made a brew of tea, which was at any rate warming; but it had hardly been issued when another cloud-burst flopped down on us, and our state was worse than ever. The majority of the men walked about on the road till sunrise, when we set to work to get clean and dry as best we could.

Our tents had arrived at the station, and as we were to remain here for some time we got permission to pitch them. Two days later, however, we got another wash-out, a downpour that no trenches could keep out of the tents. This, however, ended our perils by water, and the weather remained fine for the rest of the manœuvres. Colonel Watts was not with the battalion, having been detailed as an umpire to one side, and Major Wolley Dod, who started in command of the battalion, was kicked by a horse and had to retire at an early stage of the proceedings. The command thus devolved on Major Bosanquet.

The second phase, Divisional manœuvres, commenced with field firing, carried out with a view to test the vulnerability of different formations under Infantry and Artillery

Digitized by Google



LT.-COL. O. C. WOLLEY DOD, D.S.O.,
COMMANDING 1ST BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

fire. After that the chief feature of the proceedings was long marches, twenty miles and upwards, in very hot weather, for the troops left the Mysore plateau, with its elevation of 3000 feet, and descended into the sultry plains round Hindupur.

The battalion returned to Bangalore on February 5th, very fit and well, but not sorry to rest for a few days. We had not much time for rest, for on the 10th we marched out to complete "Kitchener's test." We bivouacked about seven miles out and made an entrenched camp.

It was only intended as an ornament, as during the small hours of the morning we left it and marched about five miles across country in the dark. The battalion arrived in the vicinity of Kengeri at daybreak, and after a brief rest fought a rearguard action for five or six miles towards Bangalore.

The inspection of the battalion by Major-General Pilcher, C.B., was completed on 17th February. His remarks on the battalion were very satisfactory: "It is in all ways a good and efficient unit"; to which the Major-General commanding the 9th Division added: "This is a good battalion, thoroughly fit for service."

On the 10th February, the last day of his command, Colonel Watts issued a farewell order bidding good-bye to the regiment after twenty-eight and a half years' service in it. He wished to thank all ranks for the loyal support he had received during his period of command. Without such support a commanding officer can do but little, with it everything. He continued: "In the Foresters, the Officers, Warrant and N.C. Officers, and Privates have always pulled together as a team, and as long as that tradition holds, the regiment, 1st and 2nd Battalions, will continue to come out top whether on active service or in quarters, and will play the game all round."

In the evening he dined for the last time with the officers, and afterwards attended a farewell concert in the sergeants' mess.

He left Bangalore a few days afterwards, and there was a large gathering at the station to bid farewell to him, Mrs., and Miss Watts, who are all much missed in Bangalore.

In Bangalore there is no respite from soldiering, as during

Digitized by Google

the leave season musketry and company training go on, and leave and furlough have to be arranged accordingly.

This year we had to take on musketry with a rush, as we were told that the ranges would not be available after May, owing to the Engineers requiring them to convert into gallery ranges. Half-battalions went into camp at Hebbal, and we borrowed all the ranges we could. In spite of the hurry the shooting was good. As there are still some casuals to fire we cannot yet give the exact figures.

In the 1907–8 course letter G Company came out top with an average of 208, and as they also did best in a test shoot held by the C.O. they were awarded the Challenge Shield and the badges for the best shooting company.

The Challenge Cup presented by Lieutenant Dumbell, with the medal given by the Commanding Officer for the best shot in the battalion, was won by Private North.

The battalion team was placed eighth on the list of competitors for the Queen's Cup abroad, with a score of 731 points. The individual scores were :—

	200 yds.	500 yds.	600 yds.	Total.
Lt. Becke	32	33	33	98
Cr.-Sergt. Turton	31	32	32	95
Pte. Stevenson	29	32	33	94
Capt. Leveson-Gower	31	31	31	93
S.-M. Randall	32	28	30	90
Pte. North	29	30	30	89
Lt. Dumbell	31	30	26	87
Band-Sergt. Watson	30	28	27	85
			Total	731

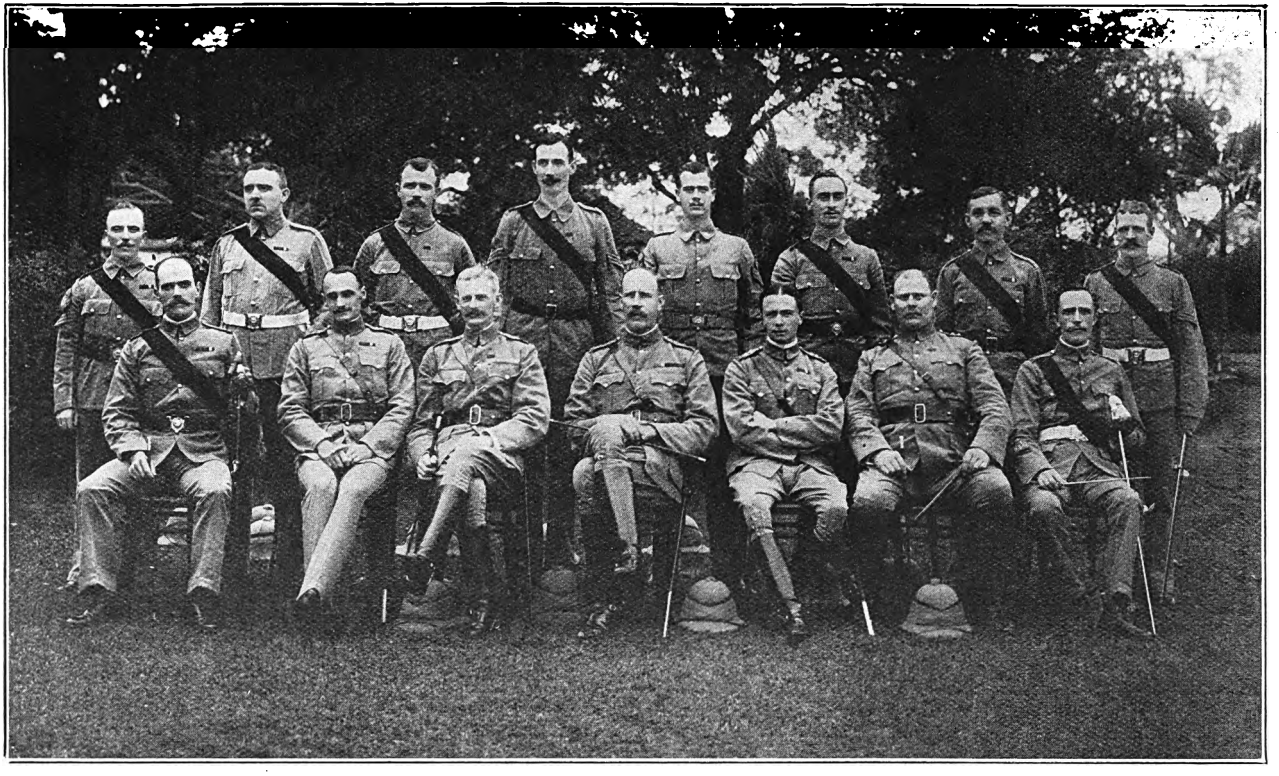
We all regret extremely the unfortunate accident to Lieutenant Dumbell, whose right eye has been permanently affected by a "blow-back," which occurred when he was practising for this match.

We did better than most British regiments at the meeting of the Southern India Rifle Association in September, the following being the principal events in which we scored :

Fire Problems—Match 54 : G Company, 2nd ; C Company, 3rd ; A Company, 5th ; F Company, 7th ; B Company, 8th. Nine teams competed.

Match 55 : G Company, 1st ; D Company, 4th ; B Company, 5th ; A and E Companies, 10th ; C Company, 12th ;

Digitized by Google



1ST BATTALION STAFF.

Band-Sgt. Watson, Q.-M.-S. Fielding, Q.-M.-S. Thorpe, Sgt. Newman, Arm.-Sgt. Hawkes, Sgt.-Dr. Cox, Sgt. Peacock, Sgt. Swain, Sgt.-Major Randall, Lt. Becke, Major Bosanquet, Lt.-Col. Wolley Dod, D.S.O., Lt. and Adjt. Hodgson, Lt. and Qr. Wright, Bandmr. Dewsall.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B " L

Digitized by Google

H Company, 15th; F Company, 16th. Nineteen teams competed.

Match 56: H Company, 2nd; G and B Companies, 3rd; C Company, 5th. Twelve teams competed.

The night-firing competition was won by Lr. H Company.

Of the individual events, the Barton Cup was won by Corporal O. Humphries, the Jennings Tyros Cup by No. 6216 Private W. Jones, and the Tyro Cup by Private Stevenson. Colour-Sergeant Turton carried off the Ghazi Stakes, and the Southern Mahratta Railway Prize for Tyros was won by Corporal Shippam.

At 7 a.m. on the 6th April we paraded on the Maidan, in review order, in celebration of the storming of Badajos.

The battalion having been drawn up in line, the Colours, decked with the customary laurel wreaths, were brought on parade by Lieutenant Wilkinson and Second-Lieutenant Bernard. They were received with a royal salute, and the battalion was then formed up in a hollow square.

The commanding officer, in a brief speech, explained why Badajos had been selected, out of the many honours on the Colours, as the one above all others of which we celebrate the anniversary.

He concluded his speech by reminding all ranks that no regiment could live on past reputation only, and that it was the determination to maintain that reputation that kept us up to the high standard of efficiency that we pride ourselves on.

The Colours were then taken to the saluting-point, and the battalion marched past them to the tune of the "Young May Moon." It then returned to barracks, and the Colours were escorted to the officers' mess by letter B Company, headed by the band playing "The Boys of the Old Brigade."

The rest of the day, which was a very hot one, one of the hottest of the year, was devoted to regimental sports. Another year we hope to reduce the number of events on Badajos Day, keeping only those that are of spectacular interest and reserving the remainder for an inter-company competition, on the lines of the swimming contests, of which more anon. With such a long programme, to record all the winners would take too much space; but Sergeant Felthouse is to be congratulated on winning three events, the sergeants' race and

Digitized by Google

the long and high jumps. The latter, five feet four inches, was above the average of Army sports.

Bandsman Coombes won the 100 yards in good style, and but for a slip might have won the long jump.

A very excellent gymnastic display by the gymnastic staff and special class, under Sergeant Reed, was much appreciated by the specators, who, in spite of the heat, came early and stayed late.

The mile race, open to the garrison, produced a good field, but hitherto our long-distance runners in the battalion have been conspicuous by their absence. That there are some the cross-country race showed, and we hope that next year some of them will train for this event and try and keep its prizes in the regiment.

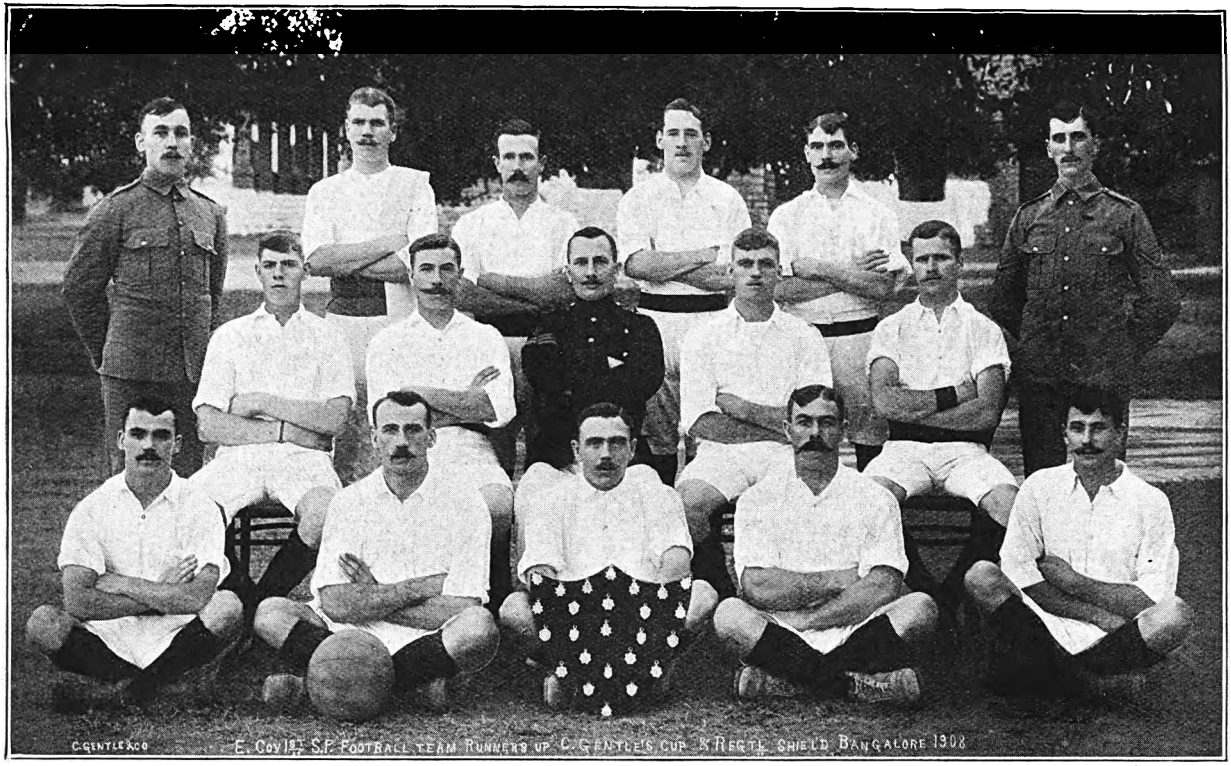
On the 8th April the sergeants gave a most successful ball in the Bowring Institute, to celebrate Badajos Day. The commanding officer and the officers of the regiment, as well as many from other corps in the garrison, were present, and the hosts and their guests must have numbered five hundred. The Institute was beautifully decorated. The supper and floor were excellent, each of its kind, and the ball was a pronounced success.

Football this year has not been such a success as we could have wished. Perhaps we have been a bit unlucky, but our regimental team play in very in-and-out form. They journeyed to Madras in March to take part in the Madras Gymkhana and Southern India Athletic Association Cups, but returned to Bangalore empty-handed. In the former contest we were beaten by the Leicestershire Regiment (after a pointless draw) by one goal to nothing. The same team defeated us by two goals to love in the semi-final for the Madras Gymkhana Cup.

Later on they went to Secunderabad to compete for the Local Gymkhana Cup. They met the Royal Fusiliers in the first round, and when we heard the result—S. F., 1; R. F., 0—we had great hopes of being ultimately successful, but in the final the Leicestershire team once more proved too many for us, and we had to put up with a 2 to 1 defeat.

Bangalore does not, at present, run to a competition which includes regimental teams. This is a pity, and we hope it may be remedied before we leave the station, as, with

Digitized by Google



E COMPANY FOOTBALL TEAM.

Pte. Oscroft, Pte. Marsden, Pte. Jones, L.-Corp. Marsden, Pte. Dawse, L.-Corp. Redgate,
Pte. Moss, Pte. Sibthorpe, Cr.-Sgt. Seaton, Pte. Hullett, Pte. Heard,
Pte. Stevenson, Sgt. Felthouse, Pte. Godber, Corp. Smedley, Pte. Coomber.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

so much talent to select from, we ought to have a good look-in.

Our own inter-company competition was commenced in April and was keenly contested. Played on the "half-league" system, it gave twenty-seven matches. The result is given below. A and E Companies tied in points, but A won on a slightly better goal average. The table shows that it was not at all a runaway-win, and with the changes that every trooping season brings, there is no saying who will be at the top of the tree next year.

Unfortunately our football ground is very hard, and in Bangalore slight wounds and grazes often give a good deal of trouble before they heal. At one time there were about forty men attending hospital on account of abrasions, sprains, etc., caused by football.

Co.	Won.	Drawn.	Lost.	Goals. For	Goals. Agst.	Pts.
A	5	0	2	15	6	10
E	4	2	1	12	5	10
H	3	2	2	12	8	8
D	3	1	3	9	6	7
G	3	1	3	8	9	7
C	2	2	3	7	10	6
B	2	1	4	4	13	5
F	1	1	5	7	15	3

We failed to retain the Gentle Cup, played for in a "knock-out" competition under the auspices of the Soldiers' Club, and open to squadron, company and battery teams. E Company survived to the final, but were then defeated by the 81st Battery R.F.A., who won, under difficult weather conditions, by sheer pluck and determination. The forwards of E Company appeared to be waiting for openings, those of the Artillery made their own.

Athletics generally have made great strides in the battalion this year, and our inter-company athletic competition next year ought to produce a good contest. The commanding officer gave a prize of Rs.100 to the company that scored most marks in a five-mile cross-country run, and 120 starters toed the line at sunrise, one warm morning in May, near Krishmarajpuram Station. The course was a straight run of about four miles parallel to the general direction of the Madras railway. Competitors had then to turn under a railway bridge and run about a mile, finishing at the ice factory.

Digitized by Google

Unfortunately for the chances of their companies, many competitors had not scouting instincts, and missed the proper railway bridge. The result was that only about half the competitors finished in the limit of fifty minutes. Had all kept the right course it is probable that there would have been very few outside the limit. Private Cox, the winner, covered the distance, a little over five miles, in thirty-seven minutes fifty-seven seconds, a very good time considering that most of the course was very heavy. B Company won the first prize, with A a good second. The race was an undoubted success, and a large number of men went into strict training for it.

The battalion, as a whole, is in excellent physical condition, and the inspector of gymnasia, who visited us early in October, was more than pleased with what he saw. The obstacle course, which he considered a severe one, was very well negotiated.

We hope to do great things at the Assault-at-Arms, but fear that we shall have to leave the account of our doings therein till next year's issue. Unfortunately competitors do not come in large numbers from outside stations, so that we do not get much opportunity of testing our skill against representatives of other infantry regiments.

We do not get much regimental cricket in Bangalore. The cricket season begins in May, and continues as long as twenty-two players can be gathered together. Owing to the exigencies of regimental, brigade, and battalion training it usually dies a natural death in November.

When we can get our full team together we have quite a good side. Private Buyford has been in great form with the ball this season, and with the two brothers Rogers to support him we have as good a bowling side as any in the garrison. In our first match with the Gymkhana we had not our best side, and were defeated. In the return match, however, we defeated a strong Gymkhana team by one wicket.

Oosur depot gave us a pleasant outing, and Major Badcock kindly sent brakes to take us out (thirty miles) and back. As we won this match, we have every reason to be satisfied with our outing.

Owing to limited time we played our inter-company cup competition on the " knock-out " system, but every match

Digitized by Google

A COMPANY FOOTBALL TEAM.

Pte. Plant. Pte. Doncaster. Pte. Hull, Pte. Walker, Pte. Woodhead,
Corp. Newman, Cr.-Sgt. Underhill, Bt.-Major Rigby, Dr. Shepherd, Pte. North,
Pte. Britnell, Pte. Roper, Pte. Smith, Pte. Greasley, Pte. Jackson.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

had to be played to a finish. Some of the matches have been very interesting, and if the average of the batting has not been very high, some of it has been very good, and the fielding has been excellent. The attention and energy shown in the field have been worthy of high praise, the more so that everything has to be run out, and the rolling circle has often had to be chased under a very hot sun.

Kolar visited us on 31st October, and defeated us. The wicket was sticky and the ground slow from the recent rain. We batted first, and were all out for 55; seven of the side failed to score, and the last five wickets put on one run (a wide). Kolar began badly, and we captured seven of their wickets for 27 runs. The next wicket, however, doubled the score, but with Buyford and Rogers bowling well on a bowlers' wicket, we still appeared to have a chance. After several hairbreadth escapes, two runs were scored and our total passed; the ninth wicket fell for 71, but the last wicket put on 120 runs. We went in again, but had merely to play out time.

On 4th November the officers played the officers of the Royal Artillery. Bad fielding and dropped catches lost us the match. The Gunners scored 301, and we only put together 160 in reply. Hodgson compiled a useful 56. We do not think that the Gunners played the game; they only dropped two catches to our nine missed.

Hockey has made great advance in the battalion this year, and we hope, now that we have a wider field of selection, to give a good account of ourselves in more than one tournament. This year we were put out of the Bangalore tournament by the Sappers and Miners, who beat us one to love.

The R.A.T.A. most generously provided a handsome silver cup for a challenge cup in the newly introduced inter-company competition. Considering that the game had been very little played in the battalion before this year, the result of the competition has been quite satisfactory. It seems strange that the best football companies have not made a better show. Perhaps, through ignorance, some of our football votaries have looked on hockey as beneath them. If this surmise be correct, let them study the records of our great hockey players, many of whom have been also quite at the top of the tree as exponents of Rugby or Association football.

Digitized by Google

Both hockey and football require bodily condition and skill of a very high order.

The following table shows the result of the inter-company competition :—

Co.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Points.
D	7	0	0	14
G	5	1	1	11
H	4	2	1	9
B	3	2	2	8
C	3	3	1	7
F	1	4	2	4
E	1	5	1	3
A	0	7	0	0

D Company is to be congratulated on its splendid record, 35 goals for and 2 against. The same company won the hockey competition at the Soldiers' Club without having a single goal scored against it in the four matches played.

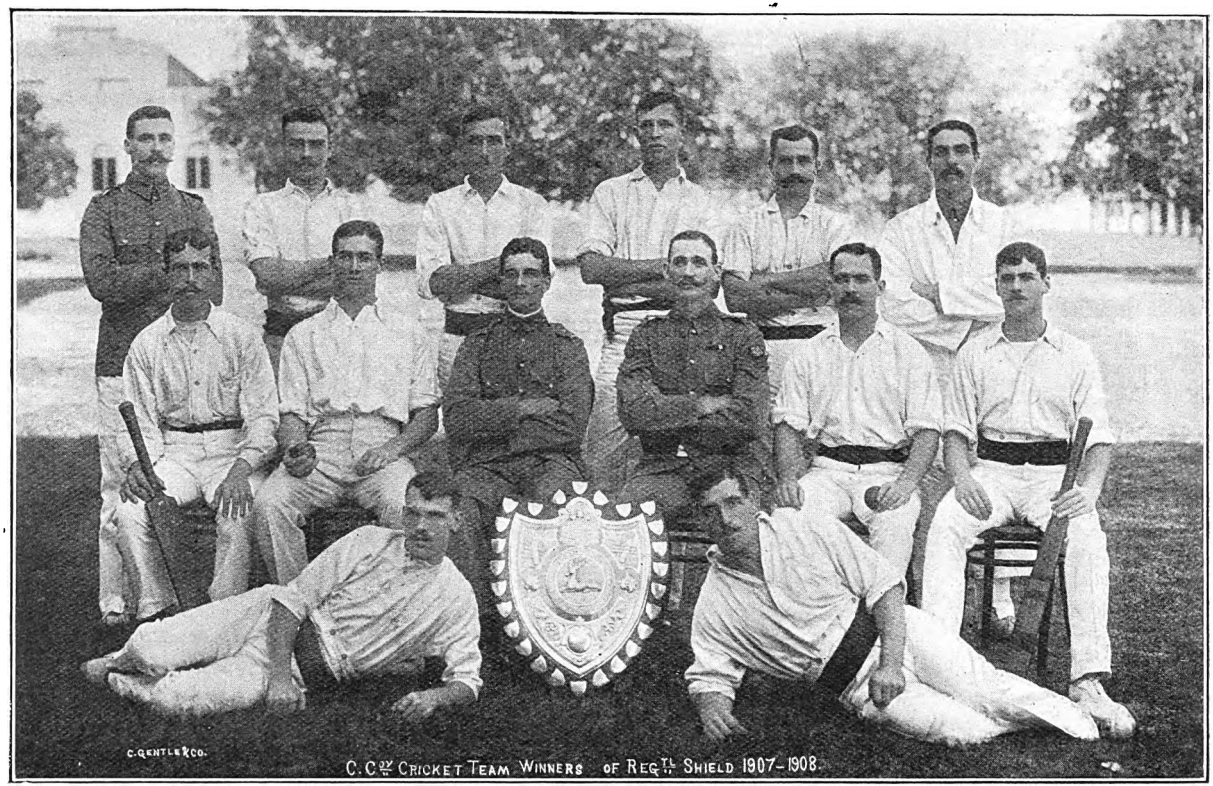
To turn to another form of sport, swimming has, in spite of the ridiculously inadequate swimming baths in barracks, looked up wonderfully this year.

Major Rigby, who so kindly gave us the cup which is annually competed for by companies, is back with us, and helped by his example to stimulate enthusiasm, which was rather lacking in the contest last year.

With a view to making the competition as much as possible one in which a company with a fair all-round standard of excellence should have as good a chance as one which contained a team with one good man at the top and a "tail," the methods of marking were rearranged.

Unfortunately some companies, owing to bad "staff work," either omitted to nominate their competitors or nominated "stiff 'uns." For instance, in the hundred yards' race only eleven started. As it had been arranged that thirty-two nominees might compete, and all would receive marks ranging from sixty-four to two, it is obvious that as the last man in out of the eleven starters received forty-four marks, that a twelfth starter might have paddled the course and made forty-two marks for his company. As the team race produced eight teams of twelve men each, it is apparent that the shortage of nominations in some of the other contests was due to misunderstanding the conditions, and not to lack of keenness. Nine events produced some two hundred

Digitized by Google



C COMPANY CRICKET TEAM.

Pte. Metcalf, Bandsman Smith, Pte. Kay, Pte. Martinnant, Pte. Warner, Corp. Dooley,
Pte. Heard, L.-Corp. Rogers, Sec.-Lt. Douglas, Cr.-Sgt. Keery, Corp. Frearson, L.-Corp. Miller,
Pte. Hill, Pte. Peck.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

entries altogether, and a very interesting afternoon's sport took place in the bridging pond in the Sappers' and Miners' lines, kindly lent by Colonel Anderson, who also allowed it to be used for practice beforehand.

The competition was won by G Company with 197 points, A being second with 188, and E third with 177.

Drs. Pykett and Cullen did very well, respectively winning the cup presented by Major Rigby for best and second best all-round swimmers. Lance-Corporal Bastow, formerly quite at the top of the tree, is not as good as he was, but we have some very good young hands coming on, notably Privates Yarnold and Collins, and one or two of the boys.

Boxing has made great strides in the battalion of late. Vlakfontein Day, the 29th May, was selected for our tournament. The Adjutant suggested the holding of novice competitions for Middle, Light, and Feather-weights, and owing to the interest which he took in them, they proved a great success. He arranged for evening instruction for two months previous to the competition, and frequently attended it himself.

The tournament was held at the Bowring Institute, the outside of which an hour before the door opened resembled a London theatre on a first night. Admiral Montgomerie kindly acted as referee.

Alas! little did those of us who knew him think that we were so soon to lose him. He went home shortly afterwards, apparently in robust health, and a few months afterwards we heard of his death.

The house was densely packed with an orderly and interested crowd.

Corporal Bird, S.F., won the Open Middle-weights, knocking out S.S. Hayward of the 14th Hussars rather luckily in the final.

The Open Light-weights was won by Private Strickland of the 14th Hussars, and the Open Feather-weights by Corporal Byrne of the same regiment.

The novice competition produced some interesting bouts. Lance-Corporal Smith won the Middle and Light-weights, and the Feather-weights were won by Lance-Corporal Hodgkinson.

A six-round contest between Sergeant Escott, 14th Hussars, and Corporal Smith, of the Sherwood Foresters, which it was expected would be an interesting competition, ended abruptly, the Hussar being knocked out in the first round.

Digitized by Google

In the 14th Hussars' tournament the battalion did well in the open events, as Lance-Corporal Smith won the Light-weights and Drummer Bull the Feather-weights.

These were the only open competitions.

We have now a revolver club in the battalion to which the officers and many members of the sergeants' mess belong. With a good range in barracks we shoot twice a week, and the club has some very good shots amongst its numbers.

The officers' team (Colonel Wolley Dod, Captain Sadler, and Lieutenant Becke) won the Officers' Cup at the S.I.R.A. meeting, and we rather fancy our chance for the Duke of Connaught's Cup, if only our nerves are in good order when we shoot for it.

Our regimental Ladies' Club, which was instituted by Mrs. Watts, continues to be a success, and many of the members of it have taken to rifle shooting. Unfortunately, owing chiefly to the want of a good short-range rifle, none of them were successful in the Diana Stakes at the rifle meeting.

We are losing a large number of N.C.O.'s and men this trooping season.

All those going home met at a supper in the Regimental Theatre early in October, which was attended by the commanding officer and all the officers.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Fielding has already gone, as have Sergeants Grosvenor, Mansell, Locker, Rayner, and Holmes. Colour-Sergeant Cope soon follows them.

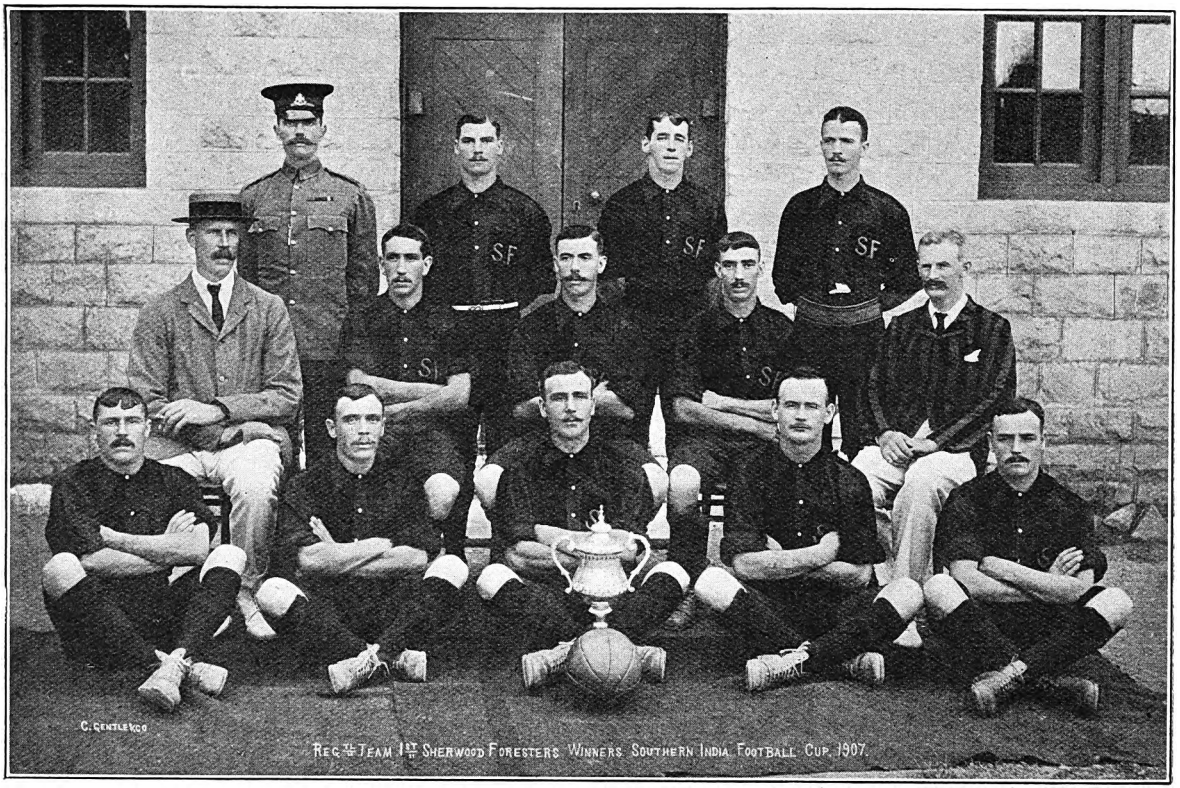
Of officers, Major Leveson-Gower has left us on transfer to the 2nd Battalion, and Captain Webb has gone to the Supply and Transport Corps. Lieutenant Parsons has gone as a probationer to the Indian Army.

Major Rigby and Captain Wilkin have joined on absorption, and Lieutenant Simpson on transfer from the 2nd Battalion.

We are getting a fair amount of snipe shooting, but so far bags have not been large. With so much rain up-country and a deficient fall in Mysore we cannot expect a very good season.

On 9th November we go into camp for battalion training, and remain out till 30th. From that time forth till the beginning of February we shall be occupied with Brigade and Divisional training, after which we walk straight from one

Digitized by Google



REGIMENTAL FOOTBALL TEAM.

Sgt.-Major Randall, Pte. Buyford, L.-Corp. Marsden, Sgt. Murphy,
Lt.-Col. Wolley Dod, Pte. O'Donnell, Pte. Sibthorpe, Pte. Scott, Major Bosanquet,
Pte. Madin, Pte. Godber, Pte. Deeming, Pte. Perrons, Pte. Roper.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

drill season into another, for in Bangalore there is no turning of swords into ploughshares.

The battalion this year has an excellent bill of health. Cases of enteric fever have been few and far between, and there has been no epidemic of any kind amongst the men.

We regret to announce the following deaths :—

No. 6190, Private H. Simms, 4.7.08.

No. 10242, Private N. Sherwin, 7.7.08.

No. 5411, Sergeant Charles Barton, 8.10.08.

No. 7156, Lance-Corporal A. Garton, 21.10.08.

This record is a very different one from that of the battalion when serving in the Presidency in 1832, when 109 men died of cholera alone.

The 45th monument at Secunderabad records that between January 1819 and November 1836, no less than 1836 officers, N.C.O.'s, men, women, and children died, a really appalling record even for those bad old days.

If these notes are to be in time for the first issue of the Annual, we must now close them with best wishes for the Annual and its Editor, and to the depot and all the battalions of the Sherwood Foresters.

As the Bangalore Assault-at-Arms has just concluded, a few notes on it will not be out of place.

Lance-Corporal Smith won the Bayonet *v.* Bayonet and Bayonet *v.* Sword, and was second in gymnastics for instructors, winning the Best-men-at-Arms dismounted.

Lance-Corporal Burke won the Gymnastics for Instructors.

Private Wells won the Mile Race.

G Company took the Escalading prize, and H Company the prize for Bayonet Fighting.

The Gymnastic display, under Sergeant Reed, was a very good one, and was much appreciated.

The Bayonet Exercise display, by squads which exhibited the exercises in use in 1888 and 1898 and the bayonet fighting of 1908, was a very good one, and the public seemed never to tire of it.

The playing of the drums elicited high praise from the audience, both when they played the bayonet squads on and off the ground, and in the torchlight tattoo.

Digitized by Google

The latter was a great success, which was largely contributed to by the band.

Our popular Quartermaster is to be congratulated on the win of the catch-weight tug-of-war team, which he trained so well and patiently.

In the final they easily disposed of the team of the 75th Company R.G.A.

The same company opposed our 110-stone team in the final of the limited weight tug-of-war, and pulled them over in eight minutes. Had not one or two of our team let the rope slip and so got the tail men practically off the rope, we should have had both prizes to our credit.

NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS, W.O.'s, AND N.C.O.'s SERVING WITH THE BATTALION ON 31ST DECEMBER, 1908.

OFFICERS.

Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
Lt.-Colonel	O. C. Wolley Dod, D.S.O.	
Major	L. A. Bosanquet	
,,	P. G. Rigby	
Captain	H. W. Poyntz	S. S. O., Wellington.
,,	R. P. Sadler	
,,	L. St. H. Morley	Regimental Depot.
,,	S. M. Castle	Commandant, Poonamallee.
,,	W. H. Wilkin	
,,	G. L. H. Manby	
,,	R. Mc. E. Porter	*en route* to Regimental Depot.
Lieutenant	P. C. Shepard	
,,	H. L. Napier	6 mos. leave, Eng., from 29.12.08.
Lt. & Adjt.	M. K. Hodgson	
Lieutenant	H. M. Milward	Regimental Depot.
,,	C. D. Harvey	*en route* to Regimental Depot.
Lt. (A/Paym.)	J. H. W. Becke	
Lieutenant	R. T. Foster	
,,	C. H. Dumbell	9 mos. leave, Eng., from 1.12.08.
,,	E. N. T. Collin	
,,	W. D. S. Brownrigg	
,,	C. C. Schneider	9 mos. leave, Eng., from 16.10.08.
,,	J. S. Wilkinson	9 mos. leave, Eng., from 14.10.08.
2nd Lieut.	J. L. G. Carter	6 mos. leave, Eng., from 8.10.08.
,,	E. A. A. Lewis	
,,	J. H. M. Douglas	
,,	L. A. Bernard	
,,	R. C. Simpson	
,,	J. A. M. Lang	
Lt. & Qr.-Mr.	J. Wright	

Digitized by Google

D COMPANY HOCKEY TEAM.

Pte. Duncan, Corp. Pasley, Pte. Lamb,
Pte. Morris, Pte. Caunt, Lieut. Becke, Corp. Harcourt, L.-Corp. Bowler,
Pte. Batesta, Pte. Capewell, Cr.-Sgt. Cope, Capt. Wilkin, Pte. Harvey, Pte. Foxon.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

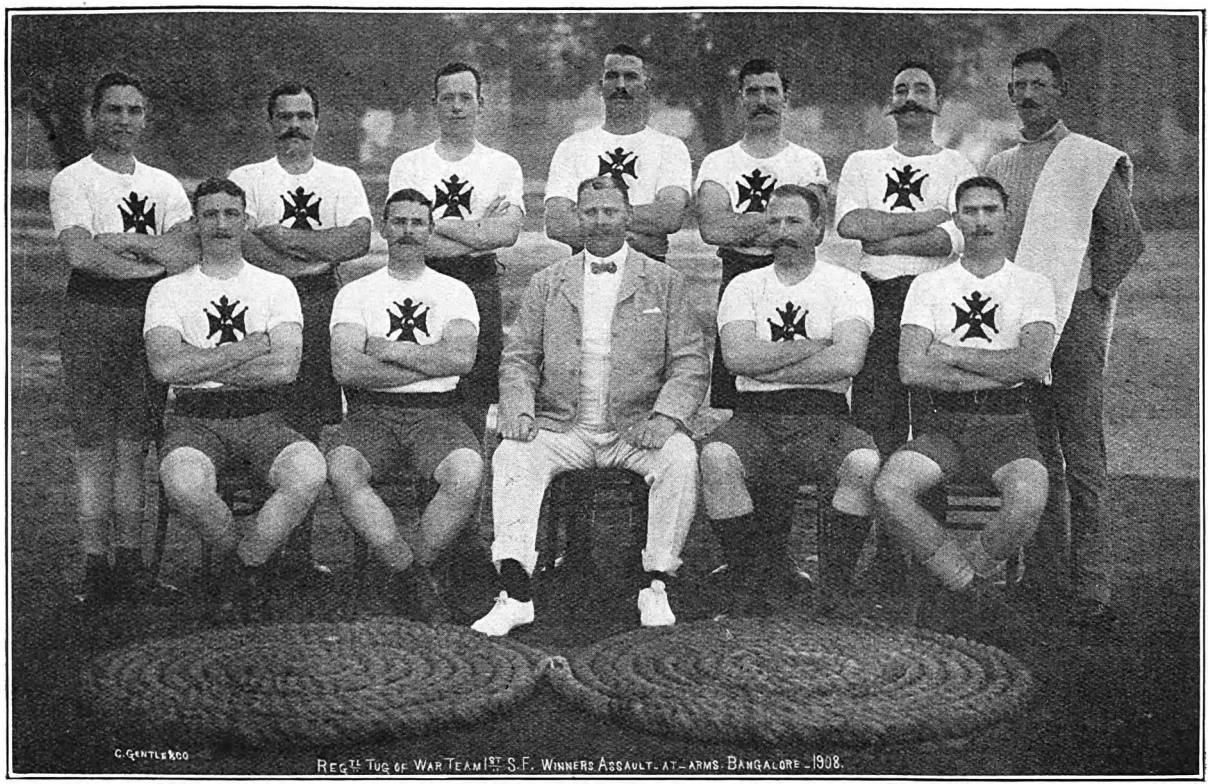
Digitized by Google

No.	Rank and Name.		Remarks.
	WARRANT OFFICERS.		
2871	Sgt.-Major	C. D. Randall	
10291	Bn.-Mr.	A. H. Dewsall	
	STAFF-SERGEANTS		
4566	Q.M.S.	T. Thorpe	
8408	Sgt. (O.R.S.)	W. Kirkby	
5304	,, (O.R.C.)	R. Peacock	
5273	Sgt. (Pion.-Sgt.)	G. Newman	
4600	,, (S.M.-Cook)	T. Swain	
4664	,, (Sgt.-Dr.)	J. Cox	
	COLOUR-SERGEANTS.		
2510	Colour-Sgt.	E. Lovatt	
4440	,,	W. Seaton	
5146	,,	C. Turton	
5453	,,	E. Cope	
3635	,,	G. Waine	
4883	,,	W. Keery	
5812	,,	S. Brittain	
	SERGEANTS.		
3123	Sergeant	E. Underhill	
10261	,,	F. Goody	
5065	,,	R. Johnson	
6390	,,	L. Arthurs	
6222	,,	W. Reed	
6013	,,	W. Crowson	
6780	,,	T. Pritchard	
5849	,,	J. Marcer	Employed with Vols., Poona
6054	,,	F. Hewitt	
5975	,,	A. Blanchard	
5569	,,	W. Bacon	
6642	,,	C. Harrison	
6410	,,	J. Sephton	
6372	,,	L. Hannon	
6414	,,	J. Sadler	
6699	,,	F. Wells	
7043	,,	H. Felthouse	
7151	,,	G. Griffin	
6679	,,	S. Waring	
4609	,,	A. Clements	
6512	,,	J. Ould	
5921	,,	T. Cragg	
7249	,,	G. Tomlinson	
6917	,,	W. Cooper	
6857	,,	P. Brailsford	
6454	,,	S. Gardner	
5442	,,	C. Carbury	
6953	,,	E. Brown	
5810	,,	O. Clarke	

Digitized by Google

No.	Rank and Name.		Remarks.
	LANCE-SERGEANTS AND CORPORALS.		
5342	Lce.-Sergeant	S. Yeomans	
6884	,,	S. Green	
6456	,,	A. Ensor	
4635	,,	O. Humphries	
4148	,,	G. Lowndes	
8420	,,	J. Cox	
5439	,,	A. Wain	
9188	Corporal	T. Cumming	
7201	,,	W. Peterkin	
5171	,,	R. Haw	
7319	,,	E. Shaw	
6430	,,	R. Martin	
6438	,,	A. Johnson	
6420	,,	W. Dooley	
7189	,,	W. Lambert	
7241	,,	A. Smith	
2811	,,	W. Dower	
8648	,,	W. Magness	
8704	,,	G. Smedley	
8582	,,	W. Goddard	
6676	,,	C. Johnston	
7257	,,	F. Freeman	
8949	,,	C. Knights	
8576	,,	R. Bailey	
9120	,,	H. Shippam	
7116	,,	A. Denman	
6894	,,	J. Tarpey	
4922	,,	A. Woodward	
6949	,,	F. Piper	
9834	,,	C. Dann	
6913	,,	J. Newman	
9398	,,	A. Merrin	
9868	,,	W. Rogers	
9620	,,	B. Redgate	
	LANCE-CORPORALS.		
9199	Lce.-Corporal	C. Burdge	
8359	,,	A. Seymour	
8965	,,	F. Inskip	
7034	,,	E. Westwood	
6993	,,	J. Gilpin	
9860	,,	T. Raven	
9869	,,	C. Rogers	
8819	,,	W.Millington	
6960	,,	H. Daykin	
7094	,,	C. Ward	
7203	,,	S. Jackson	
9728	,,	E. Rooney	
7280	,,	R. Corbett	
9907	,,	W. Jamieson	

Digitized by Google



TUG OF WAR TEAM. 1ST BATTALION.

L.-Corp. Burdge, Pte. Shreeve, Pte. Turner, L.-Corp. Clementson, Pte. White, Pte. Green, L.-Sgt. Johnson, L.-Sgt. Ensor, Cr.-Sgt. Cope, Lt. and Qr. Wright, Sgt. Goodey, Pte. Nason.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

No.	Rank and Name.		Remarks.
8831	Lce.-Corporal	E. Bastow	
6892	,,	J. Severn	
9980	,,	W. Brown	
9031	,,	D. Pickford	
9512	,,	W. Adams	
8534	,,	W. Burbury	
8757	,,	A. Goodyear	
4843	,,	R. Makepeace	
7004	,,	F. Staley	
7124	,,	J. Moran	
8718	,,	G. Marsden	
9094	,,	L. Gabbitas	
9414	,,	E. Williamson	
9960	,,	B. Sprake	
9019	,,	S. Fetterplace	
9652	,,	J. Shortland	
9648	,,	J. Whitworth	
5815	,,	T. Miller	
6268	,,	A. Smith	
8838	,,	A. Smith	
9644	,,	P. Burke	
9586	,,	W. Steadham	
9698	,,	J. Graham	
9634	,,	A. Cox	
9920	,,	W. Adkin	
8946	,,	G. Gibson	
9102	,,	J. Harrison	
8862	,,	C. Guadin	
9795	,,	S. Smith	
8434	,,	C. Bradley	
9000	,,	G. Wales	
10023	,,	G. Saunders	
8448	,,	W. Wright	
9241	,,	C. Dilks	
9782	,,	G. Allingham	
6680	,,	J. Brown	
9912	,,	G. Williamson	
10250	,,	F. Herrod	
7090	,,	G. Muffit	
9145	,,	J. Knights	
7160	,,	G. Moore	
9615	,,	W. Rippon	
9918	,,	E. Cooke	
8556	,,	A. Widdowson	
9552	,,	E. Carver	
7107	,,	W. Cornelius	
6967	,,	A. Hodgkinson	
8770	,,	W. Frost	
7055	,,	F. Bowler	
8670	,,	G. Wright	
9971	,,	W. Reid	
9827	,,	F. Sentance	
10326	,,	C. Dady	

Digitized by Google

No.	Rank and Name.		Remarks.
7253	Lce.-Corporal	W. Lewis	
6689	,,	A. Rowell	
8508	,,	S. Tee	
9010	,,	G. Thorley	
9802	,,	A. Maskell	
9844	,,	G. Worthy	
9761	,,	V. Pritchard	
8499	,,	A. Holah	
6912	,,	A. Milward	
9929	,,	W. Barratt	
9969	,,	C. Turner	
9700	,,	C. Miller	
10165	,,	A. Handley	
7145	,,	E.Clementson	
9849	,,	W. Merry	
6794	,,	G. Orange	
9583	,,	J. Loach	
8602	,,	B. Pykett	
9701	,,	H. Cousins	

Digitized by Google

VI

2ND BATTALION

THE year 1908 has been a somewhat eventful one in the history of the 2nd Battalion.

We have changed our quarters, and marched long marches and manœuvred for long days and nights ; and we have sent large numbers of men to join the 1st Battalion in India, and received in their place an abnormal number of recruits—the latter of the good class which always comes from Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire.

Some idea of the changes in personnel which have taken place may be gathered from the fact that when we arrived in Ireland from Aldershot, in November, 1906, the battalion was well over 800 strong, and that in the beginning of January this year (1908), the strength was only 527, although we had in the meantime received more than the usual number of recruits and transfers.

During the past year men have been coming in apace, and now, at the end of the year, we stand at nearly 1000 officers, N.C.O.'s and men, and even after the departure, in a few days, of the Indian draft, which is a very large one, we shall be very little under our authorised establishment.

Change of station.—The 1st January saw the battalion, as every one thought, comfortably settled for at least another year at Kinsale, but on January 28th came a surprise in the shape of an Irish Command Order ordering the battalion to move on February 14th to Fermoy.

This was rather short notice, and no one was sorry when the date of departure was altered to March 3rd, and a little time was given to pack up, and to make the necessary arrangements for a comfortable move.

Kinsale was a bad station in every way, and from every point of view. It was small and inconvenient, the barracks were bad, recreation grounds there were none, and there

Digitized by Google

were always a large number of men away on detachment in the Cork Harbour Forts, where the men acted as tide-waiters and labourers, and did every duty except soldiering and training for war.

The relations, however, between the battalion and the inhabitants of Kinsale were particularly cordial, and on our departure they did us the honour to hold a town meeting, at which the following resolution was passed.

Resolution passed with acclamation at a public meeting representative of all classes of the inhabitants of Kinsale, at the Court House, on February 3rd, 1908 :—

> " That we, the inhabitants of Kinsale, desire to place on record our high appreciation of the excellent conduct of the men of the Sherwood Foresters during their stay in Kinsale, and to testify to the friendly relations which existed between the townspeople and the regiment, and to express our regret at their approaching departure.
>
> " And that copies be sent to the General of the Cork District and the Commanding Officer of the Regiment."

Fermoy is, as a station, in all ways a distinct improvement; but here also the barracks are old and inconvenient, the officers' quarters are most indifferent, the married quarters are few and bad; there is no institute worth calling by the name, and there is not enough accommodation for a battalion of the strength of ours, or, indeed, for any battalion which approaches to its full establishment.

Drafts.—On January 4th the first draft for India was inspected by the G.O.C. 17th Brigade.

Its strength was 133 privates, and on the following day it left to join the *Assaye* at Southampton, *en route* for India.

Still another draft of three N.C.O.'s and ten privates was dispatched on January 21st, and on February 6th the third and final draft of twelve privates, most of whom were transfers from other corps, departed.

Altogether, 159 men of all ranks were transferred from the 2nd to the 1st Battalion during the trooping season of 1907–8.

Summer training.—A few days after our arrival at Fermoy, Company Training began.

For training purposes, though not for administration and discipline, the battalion is still organised in double companies,

Digitized by Google

COL. F. C. SHAW,
COMMANDING 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B " L

Digitized by Google

and the old organisation, which was so successful at Aldershot, is maintained. These double companies were struck off duty by half-battalions at a time, and were trained under the orders of the senior company commander of each pair.

Company training and company marches, with the individual practices of the annual course of musketry, the latter occupying the whole of the month of May, filled in the time until July 17th, when the 16th Brigade was concentrated under the command of Brigadier-General Pulteney, at Kilworth Camp, for battalion training and field practices, and for brigade training and exercises.

Kilworth Camp was the home of the battalion until September 2nd, when the 6th Division, more or less concentrated, marched thence for Aglish, near Cappoquin, for Divisional training, and for inspection by the Inspector-General of the Forces.

Up to this time the weather had been all that could be desired, but the break-up of the standing camp at Kilworth was the signal for the break-up of the fine weather, and those who spent the night of the 2nd–3rd September, in the pouring rain, amongst the Knockmealdown Mountains, and who afterwards waded for many days in the slush and mire of Aglish Camp, will not easily forget their experiences.

Sir John French made his inspection of the Division from the 13th to the 16th September, and on the 18th the Division was broken up and the battalion returned by rail to Fermoy.

Throughout the training season the health of the men was excellent, and the young soldiers of the battalion entered into their work with a spirit and keenness which left nothing to be desired, and made it a point of honour not to " fall out."

On the conclusion of the training, the following order was published by the G.O.C. 6th Division :—

" The Major-General Commanding 6th Division has much pleasure in notifying to the Staff and Regimental Officers the approval expressed by the Inspector-General of the Forces at the work he has seen done at his inspection.

" The Inspector-General directed that his appreciation of the high standard of marching powers of the Rank and File, and the excellent spirit they displayed during the long and arduous operations of the 15th and the trying weather of the 16th, should be notified to them."

Digitized by Google

Detachments.—The Spike Island detachment rejoined headquarters on April 1st, and the battalion was concentrated for the first time since its arrival in Ireland, in November, 1906.

Its concentration, however, was not destined to be permanent, for recruits were coming in fast, and numbers were mounting up with such rapidity that accommodation for every one could not be found at Fermoy, and it was only by sending the men on furlough directly after manœuvres that the evil day could be staved off.

Early in October orders were received to prepare a draft of 209 N.C.O.'s and men for India, and shortly afterwards these men also were sent away on furlough. This helped to relieve the tension, but the day they rejoined (December 11th) it became necessary to send away another detachment, and 170 men, with Major Leveson-Gower and Lieutenant Mathias, departed for Birr, where they are to remain until the camping season begins again.

Annual Inspection.—Brigadier-General Pulteney, commanding the 16th Brigade, to which the battalion had been transferred on its departure from Kinsale, made his annual inspection of the battalion, in barracks, on the 25th June.

He saw the men in review order, and in marching order and canvas clothing, and afterwards made a very detailed inspection of the barracks, institutes, books, etc.

He was pleased to express his approval at the state in which he found everything.

Changes of equipment, etc.—The past year has not been so prolific in changes of equipment and clothing as some former years have been.

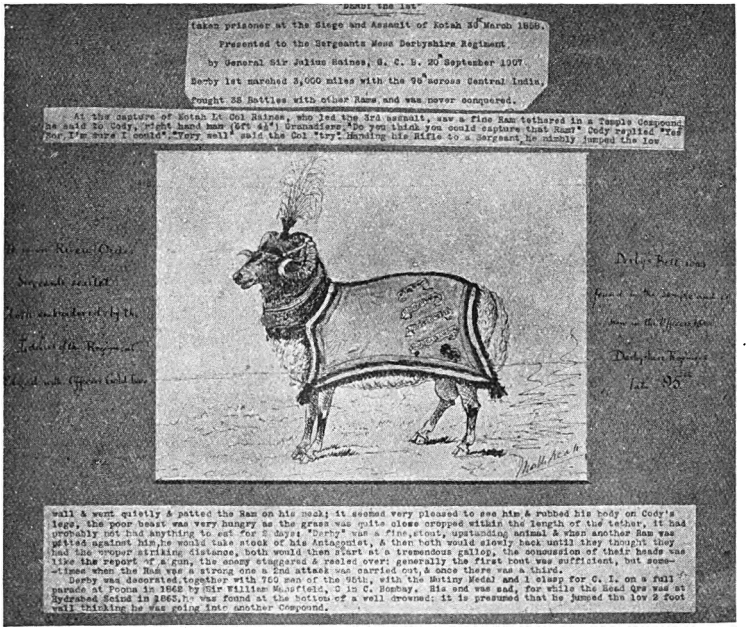
The most important change in equipment has been the substitution of the tripod mountings for machine guns, and the provision of a double-bodied limbered wagon for the carriage of both guns, instead of the old pattern field machine-gun carriage.

The year has also been marked by the issue of the new pattern cap, with peak, to wear with the tunics, and it is a very distinct improvement upon the old one.

Presentation to the officers' mess.—At the Regimental Dinner on June 4th a most interesting presentation was made to the officers' mess by General Sir Julius Raines.

It consisted of twenty-four medals, collected by Sir Julius

Digitized by Google


DERBY 1st
Taken prisoner at the Siege and Assault of Kotah 30 March 1858.
Presented to the Sergeants Mess Derbyshire Regiment
by General Sir Julius Raines, G. C. B. 20 September 1907.
Derby 1st marched 3,000 miles with the 95 Scroes Central India,
Fought 38 Battles with other Rams and was never conquered.
At the capture of Kotah Lt Col Raines, who led the 3rd assault, saw a fine Ram tethered in a Temple Compound
he said to Cody, Right hand man (Left 4th) Grenadiers "Do you think you could capture that Ram?" Cody replied "Yes
Sor, I'm sure I could" "Very well" said the Col "try" Handing his Rifle to a Sergeant, he nimbly jumped the low
wall & went quietly & patted the Ram on his neck; it seemed very pleased to see him & rubbed his body on Cody's
legs, the poor beast was very hungry as the grass was quite close cropped within the length of the tether, it had
probably not had anything to eat for 2 days; "Derby" was a fine, stout, upstanding animal & when another Ram was
pitted against him, he would take stock of his Antagonist, & then both would slowly back until they thought they
had the proper striking distance, both would then start at a tremendous gallop, the concussion of their heads was
like the report of a gun, the enemy staggered & reeled over: generally the first bout was sufficient, but some-
times when the Ram was a strong one a 2nd attack was carried out, & once there was a third.
Derby was decorated, together with 760 men of the 95th, with the Mutiny Medal and 1 clasp for C. I. on a full
parade at Poona in 1862 by Sir William Mansfield, C in C. Bombay. His end was sad, for while the Head Qrs was at
Hydrabad Scind in 1863, he was found at the bottom of a well drowned; it is presumed that he jumped the low 2 foot
wall thinking he was going into another Compound.

DERBY I.

REGIMENTAL RAM, 2ND BATTALION, 1858-63,
DECORATED WITH MEDAL FOR CENTRAL INDIA.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

and belonging to men who had earned them whilst serving with the regiment in various campaigns.

The collection has been mounted, and now hangs in the ante-room of the officers' mess, with an inscription commemorating the fact that they were collected by the General and presented by him to the battalion which he commanded for so many years.

They form a most interesting addition to the many valuable gifts which Sir Julius Raines has presented to his old corps.

Changes, promotions, etc.—The year has been, as usual, fruitful in change amongst the officers and non-commissioned officers.

Of the former :—

Major Leveson-Gower has been transferred from the 1st Battalion, Captain Murray has rejoined from the Adjutancy of the Robin Hood Rifles, Captain Hart and Lieutenant Swinhoe-Phelan have been posted on the termination of their colonial appointments, and Second-Lieutenant Young has joined on appointment.

Brevet-Major Maurice has left us for the General Staff at Head-quarters, Second-Lieutenant Simpson has been transferred to the 1st Battalion, and Captains Rhodes and Luther have been posted to the 3rd and 4th (Reserve) Battalions.

Promotions amongst the officers have been few; but Major Leveson-Gower has got his majority, Captains Hume and Hart have been promoted to companies, and Second-Lieutenant Sherbrooke becomes Lieutenant.

Captain Wybergh also has been appointed Adjutant.

Amongst the non-commissioned officers :—

Colour-Sergeants Foulds, Farnsworth, and Parker have left us, and Sergeants Morton and Rice have been promoted to fill the vacancies.

Sergeant Kieran also has received promotion to the rank of Colour-Sergeant, on appointment as Colour-Sergeant Instructor of Musketry.

Sergeants Winn, Hall, and Barber have taken their pensions and left the battalion. Sergeant Winn was for many years Sergeant-Master-Cook, and as such his loss will be severely felt, and Sergeant Hall was also for a considerable period Band Sergeant.

Digitized by Google

Sergeant Simpson has taken his discharge, Sergeant Oakley has been posted to the Permanent Staff of the 4th Battalion, and Lance-Sergeant Horsley and Corporal Wilson have been transferred to the Reserve.

The places of some of the above have been filled by the transfer of Sergeants Raynor and Holmes from the 1st Battalion, of Sergeant Whitehouse from the Northumberland Fusiliers, of Corporal Higham from the Lancashire Fusiliers, and of Sergeant Quinn from the West African Frontier Force, to which he has been attached for some years.

The following have been promoted to their present ranks :

Sergeants Smith, Tomalin (Band Sergeant), and Thorpe. Corporals H. Smith, H. Hodgson (Orderly Room Clerk), A. Eyre, S. Harrington, W. Rees, W. Toole, J. Lee, J. Webster, S. Howarth, J. Smith, A. Cockbill, E. Ingham, and H. Friend (Band Corporal).

Sports, etc.—There was no football ground or recreation ground of any sort at Kinsale, and football and all sports suffered accordingly. The numerous detachments added to the difficulty, and as a result none of the football or cricket competitions could be finished last year.

In these days cricket is almost impossible in the service owing to the constant work during the summer months, and the constant absence of the battalion, or parts of it, at training camps and manœuvres. But football is still with us, and we have been able, under the better conditions which obtain at Fermoy, to select a useful side which contains many of the old team which attained such distinction at Aldershot in the season of 1905–6, and a promising lot of young hands.

This season we have entered for the following competitions :—

The Munster League, the Munster Combination, and the Senior and Junior 6th Division League.

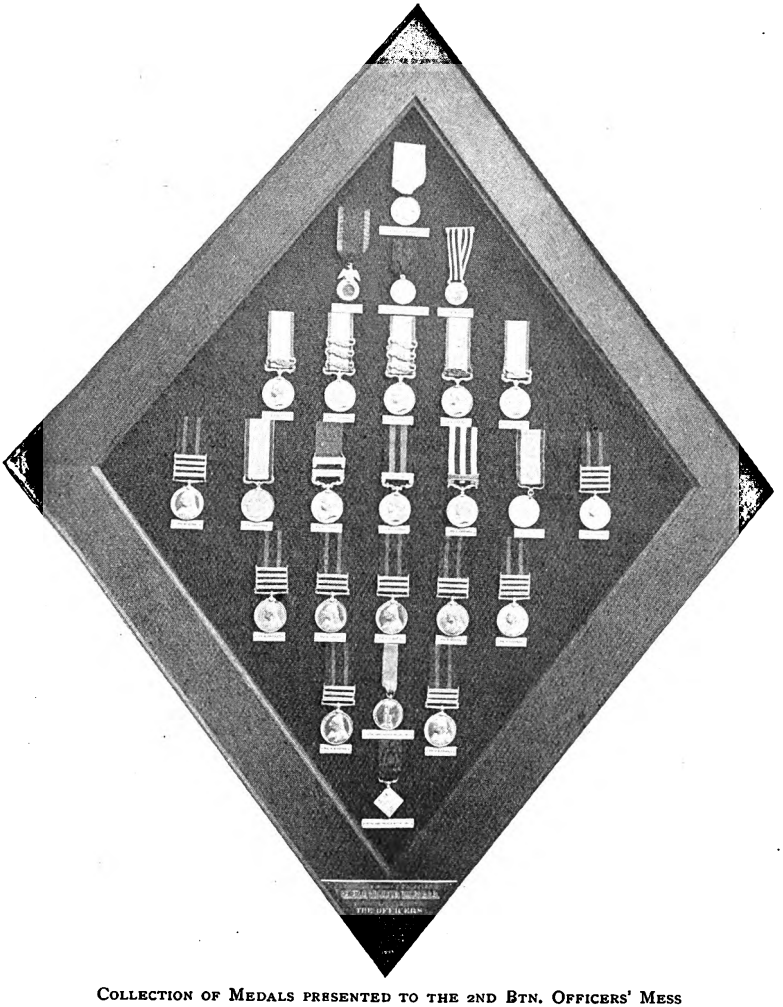
The results up to the present time are :

Senior competitions : Played 9 ; Won 4, Drawn 2, Lost 3.

Junior competitions : Played 9 ; Won 5, Drawn 2, Lost 2.

In the Army Cup Competition we drew a bye in the first round, and in the second round we were vanquished by our old opponents, the 1st Battalion Royal Welch Fusiliers, who, in the midst of pouring rain and biting wind, won the match by two goals to love.

Digitized by Google



COLLECTION OF MEDALS PRESENTED TO THE 2ND BTN. OFFICERS' MESS
IN JUNE, 1908,
BY GENL. SIR JULIUS RAINES, G.C.B.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Our team has also reached the third round of the Irish Army Cup and the third round of the Irish Intermediate Cup.

Such a long time has elapsed since it was possible to play any football at all that it amounts almost to beginning afresh, but the team shows much promise, and at the end of the year ought to show good results.

Musketry.—During the Annual Musketry Course 509 men were exercised, and the battalion average was 182, a drop of a few points on the previous year.

Considering, however, that the first part of the course was fired in very bad weather on the top of the Kilworth Hills, and that most of the men were firing a trained soldiers' course for the first time, the results were not unsatisfactory.

The best shooting company is F Company (Captain Luther), with an average of 203 in the Individual Practices, and 63 in the Field Practices.

In addition to the above, 416 men fired a recruits' course, and this is very nearly a record number.

The annual rifle meeting was held at Kilworth Camp on August 26th, and the results were as follows:

Aggregate Competition (Open): 1, Corporal Howarth; 2, Sergeant Coxon.

Snap-Shooting Competition: 1, Corporal Widnall; 2, Colour-Sergeant Skinner.

Rapid-Fire Competition: 1, Lance-Sergeant Turner; 2, Corporal Howarth.

W.O. and Sergeants' Competition: 1, Colour-Sergeant Hare; 2, Sergeant-Major Crummey.

2nd and 3rd Class Shots' Competition: 1, Lance-Corporal Cooke; 2, Lance-Corporal Ingham.

Young Soldiers: 1, Private Lockton; 2, Private Grazier.

Team Competitions; Tile Competition, 300 yards: E Company's Team.

Tile Competition, unknown distances: C Company, No. 2 Team; G Company, No. 2 Team.

The Judging Distance Competition for the Shield, instituted in 1905, was won, after very keen competition, by G Company. The results, generally, showed a very high order of efficiency.

Digitized by Google

The G.C.B. Cup.—At the end of last year, General Sir Julius Raines presented a very handsome silver cup to the sergeants' mess. At the same time he expressed a wish that it should be known as the G.C.B. Cup, and that it should be competed for annually on the range by the members of the sergeants' mess, under a scheme which he sent, or a similar scheme of a practical nature.

The Cup was competed for for the first time in October last, and a very keen contest ensued.

Three members of the mess, Colour-Sergeant Foulds, Sergeant-Drummer Martin, and Sergeant Jackman, each obtained the highest possible number of points, and on shooting off the tie Sergeant Jackman proved the winner, Sergeant-Drummer Martin being second, and Colour-Sergeant Foulds third.

In all thirty-two non-commissioned officers competed.

Cross-country race.—There was a most successful cross-country competition at Kilworth Camp in July last.

The course was laid out over about four miles of very varied country, principally rough heather and fern, with intervals of bog, wood, and water, and calculated to put a severe strain on the stamina of the competitors.

The races consisted of :

1. An officers' race, for a prize given by the Commanding Officer.

2. A race for each double company, for six prizes of 5s. each.

3. A race between teams of six winners of each double company race, for a prize for the best team, and for a prize of £1 for the first man home.

The Officers' Race was won by Lieutenant Edwards, and No. 1 Double Company provided the winning team in the final competition.

Lance-Corporal Beaumont finished first, and he was closely followed by the remainder of his team, which was composed as follows : Lance-Corporal Beaumont, Privates Harrison, Clayton, Stevenson, Matthews, and Hind.

The greatest interest was taken in the races—eighty-six men in all competed in the Company events—and it is hoped that the institution may become permanent in the battalion.

Strength.—A comparison of the state of the battalion on

Digitized by Google

DERBY XI.

REGIMENTAL RAM, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

January 1st and on December 31st may be of interest. It is as follows :—

	Officers.	W.O.'s	Sergts.	Corps.	Drs.	Ptes.	Total all ranks.
Jan. 1st, 1908	27	2	38	42	17	532	658
Increase.....	1	—	—	—	—	619	
Decrease	—	—	—	—	3	318	
Dec. 31st, 1908	28	2	38	42	14	833	958

2ND BATTALION THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Rank and Name.	Remarks.
Lt.-Col. and Bt.-Col. F. C. Shaw	Commanding Battalion
Major and Bt.-Col. W. R. Marshall	Senior Major
Major C. R. Crofton Atkins	Attached to 3rd Battalion
,, P. Leveson-Gower	
Capt. and Bt.-Major M. P. Phelps	
Captain R. J. F. Taylor	
,, A. S. Murray	
,, H. V. Rhodes	Attached to 4th Battalion
,, G. F. de Pledge	
,, R. S. Popham, D.S.O.	
,, G. F. Luther	
,, H. B. T. Hume	
,, R. S. Hart	
Lieutenant W. Swinhoe-Phelan	
,, A. B. Wayte	Attached to 3rd Battalion
,, J. H. Mathias	
,, G. R. Fielding	
,, P. L. W. Herbert	
,, W. T. Stackhouse	
,, G. D. Edwards	
,, R. L. Sherbrooke	
2nd-Lieutenant R. W. Dammers	
,, B. C. Ash	
,, R. B. Young	
,, MacL. P. Dilworth	
,, J. MacD. Needham	
Captain and Adjutant J. H. Wybergh	
Hon. Lieutenant and Quarter-Master F. Tomlinson	

Digitized by Google

SENIORITY ROLL OF W.O.'s AND EFFECTIVE N.C.O.'s OF THE 2ND BATTALION

Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Remarks.
3583	Sergt.-Major B. B. Crummey	
9356	Bandmaster H. Baxter	
4152	Qr.-Mr.-Sergt. W. Booker	
3353	Qr.-Mr.-Sergt. T. Simnett (O.R. Sergt.)	
718	Arm.-Staff Sergt. G. Smith	Attached from A.O.C.
3304	Col.-Sergt. G. Francis	
2623	,, W. Jackson	
3639	,, F. Parker	Attached to 3rd Battalion
4292	,, A. Meek	,, ,, ,,
5422	,, C. Chambers	
3733	,, E. Hare	
4949	,, J. Clarke	
3653	,, W. Skinner	
3985	,, A. Rice	
7049	,, H. Morton	
6025	C.-S.-I.-M. F. Kieran	
4349	Sergt.-Mr.-Tailor R. Storrie	
3663	Sergeant J. Frow	
5053	,, W. Coxon	
2487	,, W. Carbury	Student, Kneller Hall
4290	,, J. Murphy	Attached to 3rd Battalion
3747	,, A. Kirby	
6092	,, C. Raynor	
2560	,, F. Torrence	
4165	,, G. Friend	
3856	,, L. Benford	
10724	,, B. Whitehouse	
5446	,, W. Marshall	Attached to 3rd Battalion
6328	,, A. Cokayne	
5985	,, M. Quinn	
4508	,, H. Jackman	
10206	Pion.-Sergt. E. Hewitt	
10153	Sergt.-Shoemaker C. Battersby	
6217	Sergeant W. McDonald	
7011	,, J. Hancock	Attached to 3rd Battalion
6528	,, B. Atkinson	
4025	,, J. Pratt	
6537	,, J. Seagraves	Attached to 3rd Battalion
5360	Sergt.-Dr. C. Martin	
4424	Sergeant J. Fox	
5988	,, J. Hailsworth	
6387	,, T. Platts	
8725	,, A. Smith	
6590	,, A. Holmes	

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Remarks.
5636	Sergeant A. Tomalin	
6975	,, H. Thorpe	
10555	Corporal F. Shepherd	
6164	Lce.-Sergt. W. Mountenay	Attached to 3rd Battalion
5169	,, J. Turner	
2946	Corporal G. Matthews	Attached to 3rd Battalion
3645	Lce.-Sergt. R. Maplethorpe	
3721	,, R. Courtney	
6856	,, W. Macdonald	
7269	Corporal H. Potts	Attached to 3rd Battalion
7091	Lce.-Sergt. R. Brealey	
3038	,, W. Tunnicliffe	
8331	,, S. Knight	
2889	,, E. Rowell	
5404	,, H. Friend	
6258	Corporal G. Pleasant	
6734	,, A. Blainey	Attached to 3rd Battalion
8489	,, F. Ward	
4927	,, J. Trott	
9825	,, T. Cuckson	Attached to 3rd Battalion
3784	,, F. Buttery	
5538	,, D. Cunningham	Attached to 3rd Battalion
9062	,, A. Sturges	,, ,, ,,
6652	,, W. Martin	,, ,, ,,
5552	,, T. Ennis	
6486	,, G. Hirst	
6369	,, G. Spencer	Attached to 3rd Battalion
8350	,, T. Thompson	,, ,, ,,
8815	,, F. Walker	,, ,, ,,
8944	,, J. Cranage	
9153	,, J. Hardy	
5914	,, A. King	
9439	,, F. Mortimer	
9173	,, L. Gee	Attached to 3rd Battalion
10811	,, E. Higham	
9143	,, R. Stewart	
7320	,, H. Stephenson	
6331	,, J. Hennesy	
9375	,, G. Royce	
8896	,, J. Muhlig	
8392	,, B. Unwin	
4824	,, W. Stapleford	Attached to 3rd Battalion
7073	,, G. Widnall	
9308	,, S. Poston	Attached to 3rd Battalion
9465	,, W. Noble	
7323	,, S. Mason	
5205	,, H. Smith	Attached to 3rd Battalion
9672	,, (O.R.C.) H. Hodgson	
9374	,, A. Eyre	Attached to 3rd Battalion
8389	,, S. Harrington	
9099	,, W. Rees	

Digitized by Google

Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Remarks.
8935	Corporal W. Toole	
3955	,, J. Lee	
8972	,, J. Webster	
6954	,, S. Howarth	
9695	,, J. Smith	
9101	,, F. Hobbs	
8432	,, H. Cockbill	
5910	,, E. Ingham	

Digitized by Google

VII

3RD BATTALION

DURING the training at Belper two cricket matches were played by the battalion against Belper Meadows. The first, played in wretched weather, was left drawn; while in the second the battalion had to acknowledge defeat by four wickets after a well-contested game. Second-Lieutenant McIntyre, attached from 3rd Leicester Regiment, proved a tower of strength to our side, while Lieutenants Tuck, Payne, and Colour-Sergeant Westerman also played well.

By courtesy of Belper C.C. the battalion were made members of the club for the training, and made good use of the excellent ground and practice facilities afforded them.

Regimental sports were held, managed by a committee consisting of Lieut.-Colonel Mellor, Captains Wise, Reed, Tuck, and Holden, Sergeant-Major Skerritt, Colour-Sergeants Hunt, Westerman, and including all colour-sergeants of battalion. Splendid weather and a large company. Donkey races provided comic element; a well-trained team in the old physical drill gave a fine display under Sergeant-Major Skerritt. Tug-of-war won by B Company, who besides being best shooting company with fine average of 145, thanks to the interest taken in shooting by all ranks from Captain Evans (3rd Leicester) downwards, carried off the chief of the prizes at the sports. Officers' Shield, presented by F.M. Lord Roberts, was won by Captain Wise.

All ranks will regret that Lieut.-Colonel Curzon, after a long and honourable career with the regiment, has retired; every one hoped extension would be granted. His kindliness and tact were generally appreciated, and no one had interest of battalion more at heart. He will carry with him the good wishes of all connected with the regiment, and we shall hope to often see him at our annual trainings in the future. In every respect he was the right man to command a county

Digitized by Google

regiment. Born and bred in Derbyshire, of a stock for long associated with the regiment, a good sportsman and possessing the gift of leading men, he was the man to uphold the traditions of the regiment and do all in his power to improve the lot of those under his command. While regretting his retirement, and that his successor is not an officer of the regiment, we shall extend a welcome to our new Colonel, feeling sure he will endeavour to maintain the old traditions, and will still feel that he is in command of the old Militia under a new name.

"ARMY ORDER.

"SPECIAL.

"WAR OFFICE, *22nd February*, 1908.

"ROYAL MESSAGE TO THE MILITIA.

"His Majesty the King has been pleased to order the following gracious message to the Militia to be promulgated for the information of the whole Army :—

"At this time, when the Militia is to be asked to undertake new duties and fresh liabilities, I take the opportunity of expressing to the Force my keen appreciation of its services in the past.

"In peace and in war the Militia has never been asked in vain to make sacrifices for the good of the country.

"The devotion to duty which has ever distinguished the Militia will, I am convinced, continue to be shown by the officers and men of the Force, whatever calls may be made on them.

"I express my special thanks for past services to those Battalions and other portions of the Militia to which, to my great regret, no place can be assigned in the new organisation.

"I desire that this message may be promulgated for the information of the whole Army."

This Army order was published in battalion orders for 29th June, 1908, the day of assembly for its last annual

Digitized by Google

training as one of the units of the old constitutional force, the Militia.

Recruiting for the Militia was discontinued from the 16th January, 1908, inclusive, all recruits joining on or after that date enlisting for the Special Reserve, to perform six months' drill on enlistment, including one month's musketry course.

There being no available range at Derby, it has been ruled that recruits are to be sent down after five months' instruction at the depot, to be called up for this musketry course for the month immediately preceding their annual training.

The 3rd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment was converted into a unit of the Special Reserve on 26th July, 1908, the day after the termination of last year's annual training.

In future, as the 3rd Notts and Derby Regiment (Special Reserve), the battalion will perform annually: six days' musketry; fifteen days' training.

Serving militiamen were given the option during the annual training of 1908 of :—

1. Joining the Special Reserve.
2. Remaining militiamen.
3. Taking a free discharge.

Men transferring to the Special Reserve were given a bounty of £2, rendering them liable for service abroad in time of emergency, with the understanding that no man serving on his present engagement in the Militia, who joined the Special Reserve Infantry, would be sent to join any battalion other than one of his Territorial Regiment, except with his own consent, and when drafted, the draft would be accompanied by an officer of his regiment.

The establishment of the new Special Reserve units being considerably less than that of the old Militia, recruiting for the 4th Battalion was suspended on 16th January, 1908—that battalion being at the time much in excess of the new establishment—all recruits joining the Special Reserve being sent to the 3rd Battalion, which was below the new establishment.

This order has since been cancelled, and recruiting reopened for the 4th Battalion, which in the meantime had fallen below its full strength.

Arrangements were made and sanction given for last

Digitized by Google

year's annual training to take place at Belper, on land rented by Mr. Beardsley at Belper Lane-end.

Fifty recruits assembled at Derby on 15th June and proceeded to camp under charge of Captain and Adjutant Mortimore for their fortnight's preliminary musketry.

The following officers accompanied this party :—

Captain Meares, Musketry Instructor ; Lieutenants Thornton, Holden, Drury-Lowe, Puck, Brocklehurst, Recruit Officers ; Captain and Quartermaster Tyler ; Captain Ford, Medical Officer in Charge.

The shooting was " fair," but not nearly as good as the previous year.

Annual Training, 1908

(29th June to 25th July).

On the 29th June the battalion assembled at Derby for its last annual training as a unit of the old Militia force, the officers present being :—

Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. N. Curzon in command ; Major and Hon. Lieut.-Colonel Vernon Mellor ; Captain and Hon. Major Heath ; Captains Wise, Reed, Palmer-Morewood, Howorth, Meares ; Second-Lieutenants Thornton, Holden, Drury-Lowe, Tuck, Brocklehurst ; Captain and Adjutant Mortimore ; Captain and Quartermaster Tyler.

Attached officers : Captain Johnson, 4th Sherwood Foresters ; Captain Evans, 3rd Leicestershire Regiment ; Captain Ford, R.A.M. Corps ; Second-Lieutenants McIntyre, 3rd Leicestershire Regiment ; Second-Lieutenant Payne, 3rd Somersetshire L.I.

Major B. Fletcher was granted leave from the training.

Distribution showing strength of battalion on assembly :— Officers, 15 ; Attached Officers, 5 ; Permanent Staff, 27 ; Militia, 332 ; Special Reserve attached, 43 ; absent with leave, 2 ; absent without leave, 15 ; absent sick, 8 ; total all ranks (excluding 5 attached officers), 442.

As soon as possible after settling down in camp the battalion was paraded and the conditions and regulations of the Special Reserve were read out and thoroughly explained to the men by the Colonel, who in a short speech stated that it was to be their last training as Militia, and in future they were to become a Special Reserve unit.

Digitized by Google

He very briefly spoke of the records of the Derbyshire Militia since its formation in 1773, and hoped that all the officers, N.C.O.'s, and men would willingly take on the new conditions and liabilities incurred by transferring to the Special Reserve.

At the end of the training 263 men accepted the new conditions and transferred to the 3rd Battalion Special Reserve, each man receiving a bounty of £2 for doing so.

Nine men elected to remain Militiamen.

Seventy-two men were granted a free discharge. (This number includes men who for misconduct and other reasons were not allowed to transfer, and also men who intended joining the Regular Army, as in that case they would have had to refund the bounty of £2.)

Captain J. N. Meares, late Sherwood Foresters, was appointed Musketry Instructor to the battalion in succession to Captain Howorth.

Sergeant-Major Naden, having been discharged to pension, has been succeeded by Sergeant-Major Skerritt.

The battalion has recently lost the services of Quartermaster-Sergeant Drake and Colour-Sergeant Hunt, discharged to pension; both of these N.C.O.'s served for a considerable number of years in the 3rd Battalion, both rendering most excellent service and taking a keen interest in their work, and in the old battalion both officers and men wish them good luck and success in civil life, and hope they will visit their old comrades during the trainings that are to come.

The Rev. T. Barrett, at Belper, was appointed chaplain to the battalion during the training, and both he and Mrs. Barrett did everything in their power to make the training a pleasant one, and certainly their efforts were most successful.

The battalion was inspected by Colonel Hon. A. E. Dalzell, C.B., Commanding No. 6 District, on 23rd and 24th July.

The first morning was entirely devoted to battalion drill, and considering the short time available for practising this (as musketry occupies nearly the whole of the training), the result was good, the men drilling extremely well.

This was followed in the afternoon by the usual inspection of books and institutes.

The battalion paraded early on the second day of the inspection under the second in command (Major Vernon

Digitized by Google

Mellor), and marched some distance from camp and were then set an outpost scheme, which was well carried out.

It was late in the afternoon when the regiment returned to camp. "Dinners," which for some time had been eagerly looked forward to, were quickly disposed of, and the whole battalion turned out to pack up and get ready to break up camp the following morning.

The regiment paraded early on the 25th July and marched to Belper station to entrain for Derby, barracks being reached about 8 a.m., and as soon as possible the men were settled up with and dismissed to their homes.

The camp was a very pleasant one, the health of the men extremely good, and all ranks thoroughly enjoyed their last Militia training.

As it is with a certain feeling of regret that both officers and men who have served for many years in the force look upon the death of the Militia and its old associations, it may be of interest to publish the records of the 3rd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment.

These were collected from old records and carefully compiled by Major L. A. Bosanquet, late adjutant of the battalion, who spared neither trouble nor time in verifying and writing the following short history of the battalion :—

THE DERBYSHIRE MILITIA:

Its Origin and Development.

Reprinted from "The Derbyshire Times," Saturday, 16th July, 1904.

As we lately promised, we to-day commence publication of an interesting sketch of the Derbyshire Militia. We are indebted to Major L. A. Bosanquet, the adjutant of the battalion, for the historical information published now for the first time, which he has gathered by a heavy expenditure of time and trouble in searching old records and papers of the regiment.

Most of our chief Derbyshire families, with the House of Cavendish taking the lead, have during the last 150 years at

Digitized by Google

one time or another contributed their quota to the commissioned ranks of the Militia, while the rank and file has been drawn from all parts of Derbyshire.

Under the Anglo-Saxons and till the Conquest, all men, between 15 and 60, capable of bearing arms, were bound, as a sort of body rent for the land they held, to attend the "General Levy" at the King's summons. A military force, or fyrd, was established in which, whilst land was made the basis of numbers, the family system was the foundation of discipline, so many families (ten) making the "tything," and so many "tythings" (100) making the "hundred." Each division had to supply its quota of men, together with the arms to equip them, and had also to observe so many days of training. This "General Levy" was only liable to serve in the kingdom, and, except in case of invasion, only in its own county.

After the Norman Conquest in 1066 King William divided England into a number of military fiefs under powerful nobles, who were bound when called upon to attend on horseback in armour at their own expense, with their retainers. This was the "feudal levy," which superseded the "general levy." At the same time the general levy never wholly ceased. Henry II in 1181 restored the older force. Every knight was obliged to be armed with coat of mail, shield and lance; every freeholder with lance and hauberk; every burgess, or free man, with lance and iron helmet.

Both the "feudal" and "general levy" when summoned for war were summoned by writ from the Crown. These writs "to elect" men for service, virtually to press them to join, were styled in Edward I's time "Commissions of Array."

When Queen Elizabeth succeeded to the throne she determined to muster all the county forces, and in 1558 she ordered a "general muster."

In the reign of James I the liability to serve in the "general levy" still continued, and was enforced by Commissioners. These Commissioners mustered all liable to service, and selected from them a certain number or quota to serve at the expense of the various parishes. The selected were divided into companies or bands and trained, hence the term "trained bands" or "train bands," which now succeeded the older term "general levy."

Digitized by Google

During the reign of Charles I the Commissioners were used by the King to exact contributions in money and arms without first obtaining the sanction of Parliament. This caused great complaint, and we find that King Charles was compelled during the Long Parliament to assent to an Act declaring "impressment" illegal.

Parliament did not, however, object to the mustering of the "train band" or "Militia," as they now began to be called. In the records at this time we find the terms used of "Trained men" and also "Privates," the distinction being that the former were supplied and provided for by the townships, and the latter by private individuals. Parliament now objected to leave the command of the Militia under the control of the Crown, exercised through the lieutenants of counties, and this was one of the matters that led to the rupture between Charles I and Parliament.

Although the first Commission of Array to raise a Militia was issued as early as 1122, it was not till the Restoration in 1660 that the machinery for "Ordering the forces in the several counties of this Kingdom" was contrived. The sovereign then received power to issue commissions of lieutenancy to the several counties to raise troops and appoint officers. The regiments so raised were not to be mustered oftener than once a year, and single companies oftener than four times a year. The term "train bands" now ceased, and "Militia" displaced it.

The Act of 1662 which reorganised the Militia practically took away the power from the King, and conferred it on the lieutenants of counties to raise, exercise and command the men and appoint the officers, so that the Militia became looked upon as a counterpoise to the standing Army, which was now for the first time being raised, and was under the control of Parliament rather than that of the Crown. The expense of the upkeep of the Militia was also in 1662 divided between owners of property, counties and parishes on the one hand, and the Crown on the other, the Crown paying only in case of embodiment.

When every parish had to supply its quota of men the discharge of one meant the necessity of finding another man in his place. The enlistment of Militiamen into the Regular Army was therefore much restricted, if not actually prohibited.

Digitized by Google

Individuals wishing to find substitutes for themselves, and parishes wishing to avoid a ballot, competed for recruits with the recruiting officers for the Regular Army, and thus the bounty for recruits became very high.

In 1690 the Militia were called out on the occasion of the French invasion, and again during the rebellions in 1715 and 1745. This latter rebellion brought to light the general inefficiency of the force, and as in 1756 there was a panic of another French invasion, the Militia was reorganised in 1757, and embodied in 1759, during the period of the Seven Years' War. The local military force was at this time entirely shorn of the feudal element, and it was decreed that each county was to furnish its quota of men or pay a sum of money for each man short of the quota fixed. The commissioned officers were to have a certain property qualification—a Colonel, £400 a year; Lieutenant-Colonel or Major, £300; a Captain, £200; and Subaltern, £100.

Notwithstanding these decrees several counties took no steps to procure men, and did not pay their fines. Derbyshire was amongst this number. However, by 1786 the greater number of the Militia Regiments had been raised—47 were raised before 1763, 22 between 1763 and 1783, and 21 were raised for the revolutionary war. The precedence of these various regiments was settled by lot. The Militia at this time became subject to the Mutiny Act (previously, from 1660, lieutenants were only authorised to imprison mutineers for 20 days, or to inflict small fines); the force had to be yearly trained for not less than 21 days, nor more than 56; lists of all men, between 18 and 50 years of age, were to be sent to the Lord-Lieutenant, who was to apportion the quota fixed between the different parishes in proportion to population, and then to choose the men by ballot, and vacancies had to be filled by ballot every three years. The Colonel of the Regiment received the money required for recruiting expenses, pay and clothing in gross, and he and his officers made their own bargains with their men. The sums for recruiting were carried into the stock purse, and any surplus was paid to the Captains of the Companies. The Colonel and Majors also had Companies of which they shared the profits. One company was commanded by the Captain-Lieutenant. This system ceased in 1783, and recruiting has ceased

Digitized by Google

to be a matter of pecuniary interest to the officers since then.

In March, 1794, it was considered necessary to augment the Militia force. An Act was therefore passed giving power to Lord-Lieutenants of Counties to allow persons to raise one or more Companies for the County Regiment in excess of the quota. In 1796, owing to fear of invasion, it became necessary to raise more men; the quota to be furnished by ballot was therefore increased. The extra men raised in this way were called the "Supplementary Militia." In 1798 the King was authorised by Parliament to incorporate the Supplementary Militia with the old. In 1799 the enlistment of Militiamen into the Regular Army was for the first time encouraged.

In 1810 the enlistment in the Militia of volunteers by beat of drum, as supernumeraries exceeding the regular quota, was authorised, and the ballot was only to be resorted to in case of deficiency. From 1815 to 1852 the Militia was practically in abeyance, although the Permanent Staff was maintained. The first step was allowing the annual training to be suspended by Order in Council, and from 1829 to 1865 an Act was passed annually suspending all proceedings for raising the Militia by ballot.

In 1848 some excitement was felt with respect to the military position of the country, owing to the increase of armament abroad, especially in France. The Prime Minister, Lord John Russell, in 1852, proposed to reorganise the local Militia—that is to say, to raise the Militia by ballot; but this proposal was rejected by the House of Commons in favour of an amendment by Lord Palmerston to reorganise the Regular Militia (raised by voluntary enlistment). The Militia has ever since been raised by voluntary enlistment. In fact, since 1810 a ballot for the Militia has only been held in 1830 and 1831.

In the year 1869 the property qualification for officers was abolished, and in 1871 there was a complete transfer of the powers of the Lord-Lieutenants to the Crown. By an Act of that year it was decided to combine the Regular and Auxiliary forces in one organisation for each county, and this was carried into effect in July, 1881.

Digitized by Google

Local Militia.

Owing to the state of Europe in 1808 still more troops had to be raised to defend the country. It was in effect the old "General Levy" revived under the new name of the "Local Militia." The men were to be between 18 and 30 years of age, and no substitute was to be allowed or bounty given. The force was to be raised if necessary by ballot, and in number was not to exceed six times the quota fixed for the counties by previous Acts. A fine of £15 was to be inflicted on the county for every man short of the quota demanded in the years when the force was ordered to be mobilised. This force could not be taken out of the county except in case of invasion. The force was actually raised and trained annually until the peace of 1815. After peace was declared the King in Council was authorised to suspend the ballot for the local Militia, and the force has not since been raised. Although the local Militia is now in abeyance, the provisions of the Acts establishing a local Militia by ballot are still capable of being enforced.

Origin of the Derbyshire Militia.

The first mention of any military forces belonging to the county of Derbyshire, although we know such existed even before the Conquest, is the mustering of the "General Levy" of the county by Queen Elizabeth in 1558.

A very good account of this mustering and of the numbers of men raised in the various divisions of Derbyshire and their equipment appears in Cox's *Three Centuries of Derbyshire Annals*, to which we are largely indebted for the following information :—

In *The History and Gazetteer of Derby County*, it states that "On the 12th August, 1659, the Militia was in the town of Derby, with the Commissioners appointed to raise and superintend that force. Captain Doughty, of the Militia, called upon the people to arm and induced his own Company to join." The Militia was not called out in 1688, but when the transference of the Crown was accomplished the Derbyshire Militia was called out in 1689 and 1690. The Militia, as it is now known, was raised in Derbyshire in 1773 by

Digitized by Google

Lord George Cavendish as Colonel, who was at the time Lord-Lieutenant of the County. This will be seen from the following letter :—

"CHATSWORTH,

"*September 4th*, 1773.

"I beg that you will be so good as to acquaint the Justices of the Peace assembled at the ensuing Quarter Sessions that three-fifths of the officers to serve in the Militia for the County of Derby (the number required by Act of Parliament to enable me to proceed in raising the Militia for the said County) have been appointed and received his Majesty's approbation, and that the private men have been enrolled and sworn in.

"(Signed),

"GEORGE CAVENDISH,

"Lieutenant."

Lord George Cavendish was the second son of the third Duke of Devonshire.

In the Army List of the year 1779 the following dated statement appears, which shows how the Militia Regiments obtained their numbers :—

"LONDON, *June 1st*, 1778.

"At a meeting of the Lord-Lieutenants of England and Wales at the St. Alban's Tavern for the purpose of drawing lots to determine the seniority of the Militia of the said Counties for this year only, the following numbers were drawn by the respective Lord-Lieutenants attending or by the person appointed for the purpose.

"(Amongst many others.)"

DERBY MILITIA 14.

The uniform of the Regiment during the year 1779 is also given in the same Army List :—

Uniform—Red faced with green, and silver lace.

In the same Army List, 1779, the establishment of officers of a Militia Regiment is given as :—

1 Colonel, 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 1 Major, 7 Captains, 1 Captain-Lieutenant, 11 Lieutenants, and 8 Ensigns.

The pay of the different ranks is also given under the following heads :—

Digitized by Google

Distributions of pay to the Officers and Privates of Militia when embodied :—

	Full pay per day.	Sub-sistence.
Col. and Capt. (i.e. as commanding a Company also)	24 0	18 0
Lieut.-Col. and Capt. (do.)	17 0	13 0
Major and Capt. (do.)	15 0	11 6
Captain	10 0	7 6
Lieutenant	4 8	3 6
Ensign	3 8	3 0
Sergeant	—	1 0
Corporal	—	0 8
Drummer or Fifer	—	0 8
Private Man	—	0 6

The Army List of the 4th June, 1779, gives the Regimental number for the year as 22.

In the Army List for 1780, the Derbyshire Militia was numbered 19, having again balloted for its number. In Appendix I, which will be published at the conclusion of this article, will be seen the strength of the Regiment in officers and men during the succeeding years, and in Appendix II is shown the list of Colonels and Lieut.-Colonels of the Regiment with dates of their respective appointments (obtained from Army Lists of the period).

Lord George Cavendish was succeeded in the command by his nephew, William, fifth Duke of Devonshire, on the 5th April, 1778. The Regiment was embodied for five years from this date, as England was at war with France, America, and Spain until the peace of Versailles was signed on the 20th January, 1783, when a general disembodiment of the Militia took place. Henry Gladwin was the then Lieut.-Colonel.

The next period of embodied service comprised the stirring times when the French Revolution culminated in war with England, and we fought France at sea, on the Continent, and in Egypt. The Derbyshire Militia was therefore embodied on the 11th January, 1794, under the command of Lord George Henry Cavendish (third son of William, fourth Duke of Devonshire, and brother of the former C.O.). A French invasion was then momentarily expected. In 1795 volunteering from the Militia into the Regular Army was encouraged.

In 1796, "The Supplementary Militia Act" to raise Militia by ballot was passed and fixed the quota to be furnished by

Digitized by Google

Derbyshire at 1666 men. In November, 1797, a "Supplementary Battalion" was raised, under the command of Sir W. Brooke Boothby, 1666 strong, as may be seen by a reference to Appendix I, and by August, 1798, was incorporated with the Old Militia, the officers then appearing on one list. An Act authorising the King to incorporate the New and Supplementary Battalions with the Old Militia was passed in 1798. In the same month of August, 1798, Lieut.-Col. C. F. Mundy, with the assistance of nine officers of the Old Militia and several other gentlemen, who received commissions for the purpose, raised a Battalion 800 strong. In the Army List of December, 1798, it is styled 2nd Derbyshire Militia, and it also has the Regimental number of 26, to which the number of the Old Militia had been altered from 19. As the 2nd Derbyshire it remained in the Army List until the end of 1799, but its numbers are included in the strength of the Derbyshire Militia of the year, viz. 46 officers and 1614 men (*vide* Appendix I). The year 1798, famed for the Irish Rebellion, will thus be seen to have been a very important year in the history of the Militia.

In 1799 a new law came into operation to promote enlistment into the Regular Army, and Militiamen to the extent of three-fifths of the Statutable County contingent were permitted to avail themselves of this privilege. That they did so avail themselves a reference to Appendix I will prove, for by 1800 there were only 27 officers and 704 men left in the Derbyshire Militia. The establishment of the Regiment was consequently reduced to four companies. Peace was signed at Amiens on the 28th March, 1802, and on the 4th May the Regiment was disembodied after an embodiment lasting seven years and nine months.

It was soon felt, however, that this peace could not last, its terms not being considered satisfactory by either France or England, and thus in less than a year the two nations were again at war.

On the 29th March, 1803, the Derbyshire Militia was again embodied, as so many of the Regular Regiments were abroad. The Regimental number was changed again during this year from 26 to 62, and it retained this number until 1881.

A Supplementary Battalion was raised in July, 1803, by Lieut.-Col. Edward Miller Mundy. Its Regimental number

Digitized by Google

was 61, and it was styled 2nd Derbyshire Militia in the Army List of November, 1804. No trace of this Battalion exists in the following years, and the names of the officers do not appear with those of the Old Militia in the Army Lists, as would have been the case had the Regiment been incorporated with the Old Militia.

In Appendix III will be seen the places at which the Regiment was quartered during this their longest embodiment, viz. 13 years from March, 1803, which only ended, after the surrender of Napoleon and his incarceration in the island of St. Helena, on the 24th February, 1816. Colonel Winfield Halton at the time of the disembodiment was in command of the Regiment, and Charles Gladwin was the Lieut.-Colonel.

From the 24th February, 1816, until November, 1853, the Derbyshire Militia remained disembodied. The Militia generally were in abeyance from 1816 to 1852, and the Derbyshire Militia were no exception to the rule. Army Lists from 1816 to 1829 give only the names of the officers of the Permanent Staff (Colonel, Adjutant, Paymaster, Surgeon), and from 1829 to 1853 the names of the Colonel and Adjutant only of the "Disembodied Militia."

Colonel Winfield Halton remained in command of the Regiment from the 9th June, 1812, until his death in 1831. He was succeeded by Lord Waterpark, who retained the command until he died in 1863.

On the 12th November, 1853, Edward Thomas Coke was promoted Lieut.-Colonel in the place of R. Beecher Leacroft, who retired after that year's training.

The vacancy in the rank of Colonel caused by the death of Lord Waterpark was never filled, a second Major instead being added to the establishment, and the Regiment was commanded by Lieut.-Col. E. T. Coke from that date until the 3rd March, 1877. Lieut.- Colonel Ashton Mosley then took over command, while Lieut.-Col. Coke became Honorary Colonel of the Regiment.

In 1854 the Derbyshire Militia was again embodied, this time on account of the Crimean War. A portion of the Regiment volunteered for service abroad, but the numbers not being sufficient the offer was not accepted.

The dress of the Derbyshire Militia in 1854 was the same as that of the 95th Derbyshire Regiment, substituting silver

Digitized by Google

for gold lace. The coat was red, the facings yellow, the breeches white, and leggings black. A shako was worn as head-dress. The Grenadier (or right) Company wore a red and white plume of cock's feathers in the shako, and epaulettes with a fringe on the shoulder. The Light (or left) Company wore a plume in the shako of green cock's feathers and " wings " on the shoulders. The Platoon (or remaining) Companies wore red and white pompons in the shako and " scales " on the shoulder.

On the 25th January, 1855, a second Derbyshire Militia was raised under the title of Chatsworth Rifles, under the command of Colonel William Henry Frederick Cavendish. This Battalion was numbered 34. In consequence of the raising of this Regiment the original Derbyshire Militia now became known as the 1st Derby Militia, and the Chatsworth Rifles as the 2nd Derby Militia. Both Battalions were embodied, and so remained from 1854 until after January, 1856.

Until the Crimean War " Real Property " only was allowed to count for the " Property Qualification " of officers. After that date " Personal Property " became admissible. The property qualification for subalterns was abolished at this time. In 1869 the property qualification of officers was done away with altogether.

On the 1st July, 1881, the two Militia Battalions were combined in one territorial organisation with the two Regular Battalions. The 1st Derby Militia now became known as the 5th Battalion Derbyshire Regiment, and the 2nd Derby Militia (Chatsworth Rifles) as the 3rd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment. The officers of these two Battalions, therefore, ceased to wear the 62 and 34, which they had hitherto worn, on their caps.

The Nottinghamshire Militia, known as R. Sherwood Foresters Militia, was made the 4th Battalion Derbyshire Regiment.

Both the old Derbyshire Battalions, viz. 3rd and 5th, having grown very weak in officers and men, the War Office came to the conclusion the county of Derbyshire was unable to furnish two Battalions of Militia, and consequently gave orders that the two should be amalgamated to form one Battalion. This order was carried into effect on the 1st April, 1891; the Battalion thus formed was styled the 3rd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment.

Digitized by Google

Appendix IV shows the various phases of the Regiment's existence from the date of its formation to the present time, with the names of the Colonels commanding and the dates of their obtaining command.

On 23rd January until 4th December, 1900, the 3rd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment was embodied on account of the South African War.

Although the Battalion was not ordered out to South Africa it sent 106 men, who were attached to the 1st Battalion for duty and did good service.

Since 1903 the title of Nottinghamshire has been added to the style of the Regiment. The full title now of the Regiment is "The Sherwood Foresters, Notts and Derbyshire Regiment."

Although the territorial title of the Regiment is, as stated, Notts and Derbyshire Regiment, yet only Derbyshire men are enlisted in the 3rd Battalion, the Old Derbyshire Militia, and only Nottinghamshire men in the 4th Battalion, the Old Nottinghamshire Militia.

Local Militia.

In 1808, as previously stated in the account of the origin of the Militia, another force was raised under the style of the Local Militia. It must not be in any way confused with the Derbyshire Militia, for it was kept absolutely distinct and under its own officers. In Derbyshire the Local Militia, when first raised in 1808, consisted of five Regiments with a total strength of 4461. The Regiments were known as Derby, Belper, Chatsworth, Scarsdale, and Wirksworth. They could not be taken out of the county except in case of invasion. In 1812 the number of men to be raised in Derbyshire (by ballot) for the Local Militia was reduced to 3756, and at that strength they turned out in 1814. They were trained annually till that year, but after 1814 they were not again trained. And in 1822 the Lord-Lieutenant's certificate, which was necessary to raise them, ceased. Although the Local Militia is now and has ever since that date been in abeyance, the provisions of the Acts necessary to raise such a force are still in force.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX I

State of the Militia from the first inauguration of the force to that of the last return (compiled from the Lieutenant's returns) :—

Date.	Officers.	Privates.	Days Training.	Remarks.
1773	16	494	Sworn and enrolled	
1774–75	15	475	28 days	
1776	17	500	28 days	
1777	18	518	28 days	
1778	25	524	From 5th April	Embodied
1779	25	560	Continuous training	
1780	26	564	,, ,,	
1781	24	560	,, ,,	
1782	27	560	,, ,,	
1783	25	560	Disembodied	
1784–87	26	560	Not trained	
1788	22	560	,,	
1789–92	22	560	28 days	
1793–94	24	560	From Jan. 11, 1794	Embodied
1795	25	614	Continuous training	Volunteering into Militia encouraged
1796	23	635	,, ,,	
1797	21	670	,, ,,	
1797	9	1666	64 days	Supplementary Battalion
1798	46	1614	Continuous training	
1799	46	1530	,, ,,	Old and supplementary
1800	27	704	,, ,,	Incorporated
1801	27	990	,, ,,	
1802	27	798	To May 4, 1802	Disembodied
1803	34	1097	From March 29, 1803	Embodied
1803	21	403	From July 23, 1803	Supplementary Battalion raised and embodied
1804	27	1078	Continuous training	Old Militia
1804	17	446	,, ,,	Supplementary
1805	32	1082	,, ,,	
1806	31	1074	,, ,,	
1807	30	707	,, ,,	
1808	30	1302	,, ,,	
1809	27	985	,, ,,	
1810	24	1267	,, ,,	
1811	29	1254	,, ,,	
1812	29	1110	,, ,,	
1813	30	896	,, ,,	
1814	24	742	,, ,,	
1815	21	529	,, ,,	
1816	21	630	Disembodied Feb. 24	
1817–18	21	839	,, ,,	
1819	23	810	,, ,,	
1820	21	732	,, ,,	
1821–24	21	870	,, ,,	
1825	20	666	,, ,,	
1826	17	829	,, ,,	
1827–28	17	993	,, ,,	

Last Lieutenant's return, Dec. 19, 1828.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX II

DERBYSHIRE MILITIA. Raised 1773.

ARMY LIST.	COLONELS.	DATE OF APPOINTMENT.	LIEUT.-COLONELS.	DATE OF APPOINTMENT.
	Lord George Cavendish	Sept. 13, 1773	Henry Gladwin	Sept. 25, 1773
1780	William, Duke of Devonshire (5th Duke)	April 5, 1778	Henry Gladwin	Sept. 25, 1773
1781	,, ,, ,,	,, ,,	Lord George H. Cavendish	June 1, 1780
1793	[1]Lord George H. Cavendish	Oct. 28, 1783	Tristram Revell	Oct. 28, 1783
1797	,, ,, ,, ...	,, ,,	Hon. John Simpson ..	April 9, 1797
1798	,, ,, ,, ...	,, ,,	Hon. John Simpson ..	April 9, 1797
	[2](The No. of Regiment now 26)		Sir W. Brooke-Boothby	Nov. 3, 1797
1803	[3]Lord George H. Cavendish	,, ,,	Hon. John Simpson ..	April 9, 1797
	(No. of Regiment now 62)		Winfield Halton	Aug. 16, 1803
1809	Lord George H. Cavendish	,, ,,	Winfield Halton	Aug. 16, 1803
1812	Winfield Halton	June 9, 1812	Robert Newton	June 9, 1812
1815	Winfield Halton	,, ,,	Charles D. Gladwin ..	Aug. 25, 1812
	[4]Regiment Disembodied	Feb. 24, 1816		
1830	[5]Winfield Halton	June 9, 1812	None mentioned	— — —
1832	[6]Lord Waterpark	April 12, 1831	None mentioned	— — —
1854	[7]Lord Waterpark	April 12, 1831	Edward Thomas Coke ..	No date given
1855	Lord Waterpark	April 12, 1831	E. T. Coke	Nov. 12, 1853
1863	[8](July) Vacant	— — —	E. T. Coke	Nov. 12, 1853
	HONORARY COLONEL			
1879	E. T. Coke	Feb. 7, 1877	[9]Ashton Mosley	Mar. 3, 1877
			Langton Coke	May 15, 1887
			J. H. Moore	Jan. 19, 1898
			Hon. A. N. Curzon ..	Oct. 3, 1903

The present Honorary Colonels of the Regiment are the Duke of Devonshire, K.G., and Field-Marshal Earl Roberts, V.C., K.G., etc.

(For notes see next page.)

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX III

No record exists in the Orderly Room of any services of 1st Derby Militia prior to 1803.

March, 1803.—Embodied at Derby.

18th May, 1803.—Marched to Dover, but halted at Maidstone on 30th May.

1st July, 1803.—From Maidstone to Cox Heath.

23rd August, 1803.—From Cox Heath to Chatham.

22nd November, 1803.—From Chatham to Canterbury.

25th June, 1804.—From Canterbury to Ashford.

8th October, 1804.—From Ashford to Lewes.

30th October, 1804.—From Lewes to Eastbourne.

28th October, 1805.—From Eastbourne to Horsham.

30th April, 1806.—From Horsham to Chelmsford.

3rd June, 1806.—From Chelmsford to Colchester.

18th September, 1807.—From Colchester to Ipswich.

13th September, 1809.—From Ipswich to Norman's Cross.

23rd March, 1810.—From Norman's Cross to Ipswich.

8th April, 1810.—From Ipswich to Chelmsford.

24th April, 1810.—From Chelmsford to Ipswich.

29th April, 1810.—From Ipswich to Chelmsford.

22nd October, 1810.—From Chelmsford to Hythe.

2nd March, 1812.—From Hythe to Dover.

29th December, 1813.—From Dover to Ramsgate, embarked for Ireland, landed at Monkstown, and marched to Cork 17th February, 1814.

19th September, 1814.—From Cork to Monkstown, and embarked for England, landed at Portsmouth, and marched for Derby for disembodiment, halted at Banbury, and returned to Plymouth in November.

3rd January, 1815.—From Plymouth to Dartmoor.

3rd March, 1815.—From Dartmoor to Plymouth.

6th July, 1815.—From Plymouth to Dartmoor.

11th October, 1816.—From Dartmoor to Plymouth.

29th January, 1816.—From Plymouth to Derby, arrived Derby 19th February, and disembodied 24th February, 1816.

---

[1] Was the third son of the 4th Duke of Devonshire, and created Earl of Burlington 1831. On June 1, 1778, the No. of the Regiment was fixed at 14. In 1779 the No. became 22, and in 1780 the No. was 19.

[2] Supplementary Battalion raised by Lieut.-Colonel Sir W. Brooke Boothby, Nov. 3, 1797.

[3] Incorporated with Old Militia August, 1798. Another Battalion by Lieut.-Colonel C. F. Mundy also Incorporated December, 1798. Supplementary Battalion raised, No. 61, by Edward Miller Mundy, July 15, 1803.

[4] From this date to 1853 only the Colonel's name appears in the Army List of each year, and none of the Militia Officers.

[5] Colonel Winfield Halton died in 1831.

[6] R. B. Leacroft held the Lord-Lieutenant's commission as Lieut.-Colonel dated June, 1844, and served in 1853 as Lieut.-Colonel for one training, retiring the same year.

[7] Regiment embodied.

[8] Lord Waterpark died in 1863. After Lord Waterpark's death Lieut.-Colonel E. T. Coke became the Commandant, and every succeeding Lieut.-Colonel has been the Commandant.

[9] Colonel Ashton Mosley died in 1887.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX IV

Derbyshire Militia

Commanded by

Col. Lord George Cavendish	Sep. 13,	1773
,, William (5th) Duke of Devonshire	April,	1778
,, Lord George Henry Cavendish ..	Oct. 28,	1783
,, William Halton	June 9,	1812
,, Lord Waterpark	April 12,	1831
,, Edward T. Coke (late 69th Foot)	April 1,	1863
,, Ashton Mosley..	Mar. 3,	1877

(Styled) 5th Battalion Derbyshire Regiment.

Commanded by Col. Ashton Mosley ..	July 1,	1881
,, Col. Langton Coke (late 4th Hussars)	May 15,	1887

2nd Derbyshire Militia (Chatsworth Rifles)

Commanded by

Col. William Frederick Cavendish (late 52nd Foot)	Jan. 25,	1855
Col. Lord Edward Cavendish (late Rifle Brigade)	April 9,	1881

(Styled) 3rd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment.

Commanded by Col. Lord Edward Cavendish (late Rifle Brigade) ..	July 1,	1881
Commanded by Col. J. H. Moore ..	Mar. 17,	1888

The above combined into one Battalion as

3rd Battalion the Sherwood Foresters, Derbyshire Regiment

Commanded by Col. Langton Coke ..	April 1,	1891
,, ,, J. H. Moore.. ..	Jan. 19,	1898
,, ,, Hon. A. N. Curzon	Oct. 3,	1903

"Generous Reader."

"Should you have met with any errors in the foregoing pages, for mercy sake correct them, and take care of the fatherless, for so they are, as neither the author nor printer will own them to be their issue; by which act of generosity you will prevent their turning pedlar and probably travelling the country round."

Extract from a book of 1779 containing the Army List of the year, suitable to the present occasion.

Digitized by Google

VIII

4TH BATTALION

I THINK it will be going back far enough into the annals of the battalion if I record the last succession to the command by Lieut.-Colonel R. Brittan, D.S.O., which occurred some sixteen months ago. Lieut.-Colonel Brittan has in the past singularly identified himself with the battalion, having held the Adjutancy for seven years, and having joined as a Major immediately after vacating that appointment.

Although the Militia is now a thing of the past, the battalion still remains in very much the same state as before—somewhat reduced in numbers, as was inevitable, seeing that every man was offered the option of taking a free discharge after last training; and besides this, recruiting for the battalion was suspended for eight months. Nevertheless, only about eighty recruits are now required to complete the establishment, which has, under the new scheme, been a good deal reduced.

The substitution of six months' drill for recruits on enlistment for the very short period of seven weeks which formerly was the rule, is bound to tell in time, but it will take some five or six years before the improvement which is to be looked for is completely established. On the other hand, it is doubtful whether the seven days' reduction in the period of annual training will influence employers of labour in sparing their employés, and at the same time it will entail the loss of a most instructive part of the training.

Without exception, all of the officers of the battalion have joined the Special Reserve of officers. The change entailed for them only two really serious considerations: firstly, that the battalion is not intended to fight as a unit; and, secondly, the strong probability that it will be called out and kept on home service on much less provocation than would have been necessary for the embodiment of the Militia.

Digitized by Google

Officers under thirty-five years of age are apparently to be held at a premium, as they are to receive a sort of retaining fee of £20 annually, while those over this age are free to go whenever they like; but to foil any undue rush for the £20, a barrier is erected in the form of compulsory attachment or probation for all candidates for first appointment. It is to be hoped that this will not be found an obstacle too formidable to be encountered, as the battalion, as is the case with a good many others, is sorely in need of young officers.

The last two annual trainings have been at Chilwell Park, four miles from Nottingham. As the county has only one—the Trent range—accommodating enough for a fairly strong battalion, there is practically no choice of training-grounds within the county.

Last year B Company carried off the Shooting Shield, being the best shooting company on figure of merit. G Company won the Final of the inter-company football matches, and C Company won the Tug-of-War.

Although the battalion is due, in the ordinary course of events, to train in Brigade next year, it seems, at the time of writing, quite on the cards that the battalion may train at Chilwell again next year.

F. J. R.

Digitized by Google

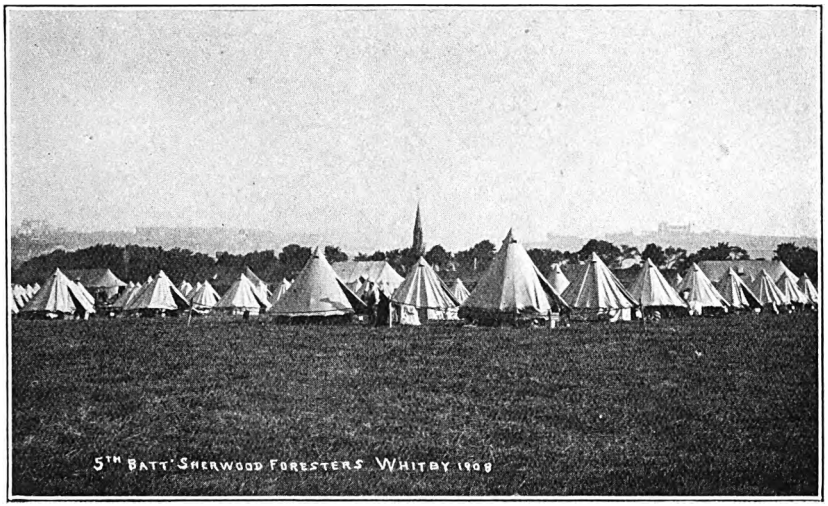
IX

5TH BATTALION

CONGRATULATIONS on the success of the Regimental Annual would be premature, but the promise of financial support which has made the venture possible is of good omen for its future popularity. The ties of interest between the various Sherwood Forester battalions in the Line or the Militia or the Territorials are at present very slight. As far as we are concerned, the connection is in name only. In the Territorials our knowledge of the sister battalions in the Line is too small to inspire us with any great interest in their progress. Many of us would find it difficult to say, without a reference to the Army List, in what part of the world the 1st or 2nd Battalion is stationed. Our adjutants generally come from these battalions, but we have never heard their names before their appointment, and we rarely hear of them after their term of service with us has expired. We therefore feel that the Annual will supply a long-felt want, and we shall look upon its birth as not the least of the changes of the first year of our existence as Territorials.

The past year has been a memorable one in our history. The Volunteers were not surprised to find themselves in the melting-pot again, but this time we have emerged in a new shape and with a new name. With a stroke of the War Office pen, the Volunteer force became non-existent on March 31st, and the next two months were to see the rise of the Territorial force from its ashes. In Derby the death of the old force and the birth of the new were celebrated by a large crowd in the Market-place. The Volunteer band played selections for an hour before midnight. The huge crowd joined heartily in singing "Should Auld Acquaintance be Forgot" a few minutes before the striking of midnight. Immediately after the hour had struck, amid deathlike silence, the buglers sounded the "Last Post." After an interval, the bugles again rang out

Digitized by Google



5TH BATTALION IN CAMP.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

on the midnight air as the "Réveillé" heralded the dawn of the new regime. Cheer after cheer was raised before the crowd, which included many officers and men of the dead Volunteers, melted away. In Derby the 5th Battalion came into being under favourable auspices, and we hoped that in the next two months we should regain our old strength. But we have been disappointed. Of the whole effect of the change it is yet too early to speak. But in numbers we have lost. On March 31st the 1st Volunteer Battalion consisted of 37 officers (including the medical officers and the chaplains) and 857 other ranks. Now, at the beginning of December, the 5th Battalion has 36 officers and 752 other ranks. We much regret that we lost Surgeon-Captain Johnson through death after an operation; the sad news reached us during camp. He had been connected with the battalion for many years, and was extremely popular with all ranks. The resignations include those of Captain Chaplin, Lieutenant Godfrey (whom we congratulate on his appointment as Chief Constable of Salford), Lieutenant Searle, Second-Lieutenant Bennett, and Surgeon-Captain Eames, while the new subalterns are Second-Lieutenants Letherland, Aldous, Wragge, Bailey, and Kerr. We hear that two more will shortly be gazetted. In officers the strength is, therefore, quite satisfactory. But the autumn recruiting for men has been a comparative failure, which may be compensated by a large recruit squad in the spring. Under the old conditions it was hard to complete the recruit drills before the end of the year for the autumn recruits, and this may be a reason that our gain in strength during the autumn has been inappreciable as far as the head-quarter companies are concerned. In the outlying companies recruits seem to be more easily obtained, and the Swadlincote and Melbourne districts have provided smart contingents of men. The Melbourne contingent is at present attached to a head-quarter company, but we think the time is not far off when they will form a distinct company. In reviewing the recruiting results in Derby, we must not forget that the town now maintains a Howitzer Battery and a largely increased R.A.M.C. unit. If we take into account these units, there are more Territorials serving in Derby to-day than there were Volunteers on March 31st. These new branches of the force in Derby will be a powerful counter

Digitized by Google

attraction to prospective recruits, but we hope we shall soon attain our full strength in spite of it. The Drill Hall in future will be more at our disposal, and will become a more popular social centre for the members of the battalion. It has been announced that a gymnasium will be soon fitted up. This is undoubtedly a popular innovation, and will be an aid to recruiting. Gymnasiums are not plentiful in the district, and we think that the Drill Hall has been incomplete without one in the past. The military work of the year has naturally been disturbed by the recruiting in April and June. We were unable to begin battalion or company drills until very late in the year, as the men joined the new force very slowly. Only the signallers were drilling in April and May. The loss of many drills was, however, not felt very much owing to the amount of company and battalion drill we did in camp. It was an unusual experience to form a Regimental Camp, and it was looked forward to by many with scarcely concealed doubt as to its popularity. But looking back on the fortnight at Whitby, we can say without any hesitation that few camps compare with it, either in popularity or efficacy. At the end of the fortnight the men were smart in all their duties, and the health and discipline of the camp were excellent. Under the new conditions the discipline was more severe, but this only tended towards the better comfort of all concerned. The camping ground was situated high above the town on the Abbey side of the river, close by Larpool Hall, off the south road between Whitby and Ruswarp. The town itself was within a mile of the camp on one side, while on the other side lay the long woods and dales for which the district is noted. The main manœuvring ground was on Ugglebarnby Moor, five miles south. The long climb up to the moor tested the fitness of the men, and gave them a thorough training in marching. It was on this moor that the many schemes of attack and defence took place, and here, too, the various companies were instructed in the theory and practice of entrenching. A smaller manœuvring ground was situated nearer the camp on Long Rigg. The nature of the ground, with its small steep hills, its extensive woods, and numerous rocky streams, made it more interesting than the moor. The outpost schemes carried out here were remarkable for the keenness of the men engaged. Twice one

Digitized by Google

company attempted to break through a long outpost line, but in each case without success. A night march to Sleights was made one evening, the right half and left half battalions marching by different routes to the rendezvous to arrive at an arranged time. Each half-battalion marched with advance and rear guards, and maintained perfect silence. The advance guards reached the rendezvous almost simultaneously, and each within one minute of the agreed time. The before-breakfast parades were spent by each company in company work of various kinds. The camp was visited during the fortnight by the Brigadier, Earl Manvers, and by General Archdale, from Lichfield. The signallers were inspected by the Divisional Signalling Officer. To turn from the training to the Quartermaster's work in camp, the new messing system was successful. The Quartermaster and the Q.M.-S. are to be congratulated on the smooth working of their department. We can hardly appreciate too much the enormous amount of work which the initiation of the new system entailed in the Quartermaster's department. Much work, too, fell on the Colour-Sergeants, who have cause to remember the first Territorial camp. But the alteration was a good one, and the companies were satisfied that it was better than the old system.

The Sergeants' Mess Concert was given in camp and was a great success, as usual. We missed the visitors from the remaining battalions in the brigade, but this is one of the social disadvantages of a Regimental Camp. It was at this concert that Sergeant-Major Woodward announced his retirement after seventeen years' connection with the battalion. We give a photograph and a sketch of his military career in another place, but we cannot refrain from appreciating his services to the battalion. Every rank will regret his retirement, and his place will be hard to fill. The camp sports were held again during the fortnight at Whitby. They were organised by a sports committee, and the events were well contested. The final sports day was disappointing, as the town had attracted many of the men, and the attendance was therefore small.

To turn to shooting, the battalion figure of merit is higher by about six points than it was last year. G Company carry off both the Markeaton Cup and the Buchanan Cup. The

Digitized by Google

former is given to the company with the highest figure in the whole course, and the latter to the company with the highest figure in Part II.

The signallers have done well during the year. The section is stronger than it has ever been in numbers, and the team of eight obtained seven first classes (98 %) and one second class (95 %). Many of the recruits, too, promise to become good signallers. The work in camp was far more instructive because of the fortnight instead of the usual week. The work of the machine gun section seems as popular as ever. This section seems never to want recruits, and always presents a smart appearance.

We do not yet know which company has won the Shield, but it is certain that it will again go to an outlying company.

On the 27th of November, Colonel Milne, D.S.O., of the General Staff, came from Lichfield to give an instructive lecture on "The Attack." There was an excellent attendance of officers, and a fair attendance of N.C.O.'s. Colonel Milne foreshadowed in his remarks future lectures, which will undoubtedly be well attended and as well appreciated.

T. N. W.

The Retirement of Sergeant-Major T. M. Woodward from the 5th Battalion

The news that Sergeant-Major Woodward was about to be retired from the Army was given to the members of the 5th Battalion at camp. It is now an accomplished fact, and he has laid down his post as Sergeant-Major, and become Mr. T. M. Woodward, Civilian Orderly Room Clerk, a post which has been created under the new Territorial Scheme, and for which, by seventeen years' service with the Volunteers, he may be said to have served an ample apprenticeship. Mr. Woodward was born at Seaton Carew, Durham, and served his apprenticeship with a firm of iron shipbuilders on the Tees. His first experience of military work was with the 1st North Yorkshire Artillery Volunteers, which he joined at Stockton-on-Tees, and in whose interests he once journeyed to Shoeburyness, and fired in the gunners' competitions there. On October 20th, 1879, he enlisted in the 2nd Battalion the Grenadier Guards, and before his first year of service was out

Digitized by Google

SERGT.-MAJOR T. M. WOODWARD,
LATE 5TH BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

he got his first stripe. In December, 1880, he was sent to the recruiting depot of his regiment at Caterham as Drill Corporal. He remained there three or four years, and in 1884 was sent to Hythe, where he qualified as a Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry. In April, 1885, he was promoted full sergeant, and received the appointment of Sergeant-Major of the School of Instruction of Officers of the Auxiliary Forces at Wellington Barracks. That appointment he vacated on his promotion to the post of Drill Sergeant—a staff appointment —in his own regiment, with which he remained until the 1st November, 1891. At that time the 1st V.B. was lacking a Sergeant-Major, on the retirement of Sergeant-Major Lumley, who had, a year or two before, succeeded Sergeant-Major Webb, also originally an old Grenadier. Colonel Hooke was at that time commanding at the barracks, and, taking considerable interest in the appointment, he consulted Colonel Eaton, then commanding the 2nd G.G., and Sir Henry Trotter, with the result that Mr. Woodward was (with the special sanction of the Duke of Cambridge, for he had not then got the qualifying service) transferred to the Derbyshire Regiment and to the Volunteer staff at Derby. Mr. Woodward's active connection with the Army, therefore, closed with a total service of twenty-nine years and eleven days, of which twelve years were spent with the Guards and seventeen with the Volunteers and Territorials. It was an excellent service which Colonel Hooke did the battalion.

As the head of the permanent staff here (he also acted as Instructor to the Derby School Cadet Corps) Mr. Woodward has earned the respect and esteem of the non-commissioned officers and men, and the officers, from the O.C. downwards, have continuously given expression to their sense of the value of his work. Coming from the Guards, as was to be expected, he proved an ideal instructor in discipline and tact ; he was admirably adapted for the post he held in the Volunteer service, with all its limitations as compared with the Army, and the battalion was always delighted when he took it in hand. He will be a very useful man in his new post, and those who know him, both as a soldier and a man, will be gratified that the County Association has seen its way to further utilise his service in the Territorial system.

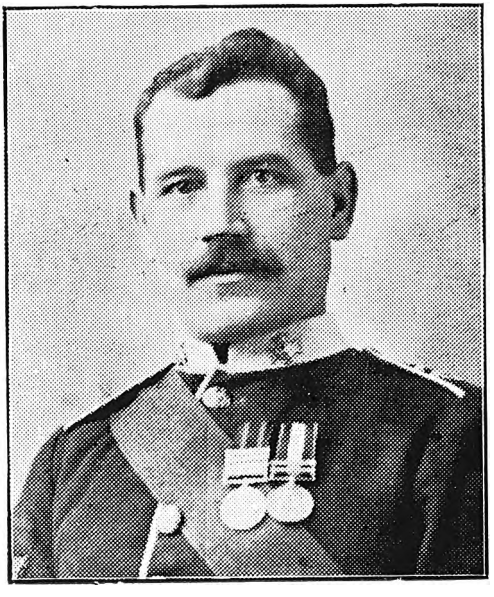
Digitized by Google

The New Sergeant-Major of the 5th Battalion

Sergeant-Major T. M. Woodward, who has just retired and has been appointed Civilian Orderly Room Clerk, has been succeeded by Sergeant-Instructor James Herrod, of whom a photograph is here given. The new Sergeant-Major has had a fine military career. He enlisted at Derby in the Notts and Derbyshire Regiment in 1887, and reached the rank of sergeant seven years later. In 1894 he extended his service to twelve years with the Colours, and in 1898 re-engaged to complete twenty-one years. He was made Colour-Sergeant in 1898, and posted as Sergeant-Instructor to the 5th Battalion in 1902. He served with the 1st Battalion Notts and Derbyshire Regiment in South Africa from the 15th December, 1899, until the end of the war, and was severely wounded at Moedwill in 1901. In the action of Vlakfontein, early in the same year, he brought his company out of action, all the company officers having been wounded.* He was twice mentioned in Lord Kitchener's despatches, once for gallantry at Vlakfontein in 1901, and again in 1902 for good and reliable service. He holds the following medals: South Africa, with four clasps (Cape Colony, Orange River Colony, Johannesburg, Diamond Hill); King's Medal, South Africa, clasps 1901–2, Long Service Medal.

* In the company 28 N.C.O.'s and men out of 100 were killed or wounded.

Digitized by Google



SERGT.-MAJOR J. HERROD,
5TH BATTALION

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

X

6th Battalion

THIS year has been a very noteworthy one in the history of the old 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notts and Derby Regiment. What the effect on the battalion of the new organisation will be it is difficult to say at present, but I believe the 6th Battalion of the Notts and Derby Regiment will rise to the occasion, and that we have sufficient esprit de corps in the battalion to raise the numbers required under the new scheme. A year ago our numbers were: 38 officers and 1458 N.C.O.'s and men, and on the 31st March, 1908, when we were disbanded as a Volunteer Battalion, 36 officers and 1261 men.

Under the old Volunteer regime we had thirteen companies, including one Cyclist Company.

They were distributed as follows:—

A	Company,	head-quarters,	Chesterfield.
B	,,	,,	Chapel-en-le-Frith.
C	,,	,,	Ashbourne.
D	,,	,,	Bakewell.
E	,,	,,	Wirksworth.
F	,,	,,	Matlock.
G	,,	,,	Clay Cross.
H	,,	,,	Whaley Bridge.
I	,,	,,	Hartington.
K	,,	,,	Staveley.
L	,,	,,	Chesterfield.
M	,,	,,	Buxton.

The Cyclist Company had sections stationed in Chesterfield, Clay Cross, and Whaley Bridge.

Under the new organisation we are only allowed eight companies, and 29 officers and 997 other ranks. This meant that some of the companies had to be disbanded.

In rearranging the battalion every endeavour was made

Digitized by Google

to preserve undisturbed the area covered by the 2nd Derbys. After careful consideration, and having this end in view, it was decided to retain as section or half-company head-quarters places which have hitherto been company head-quarters. For instance, Buxton, which has hitherto been head-quarters of a company, is now attached to Ashbourne, but will provide a half-company.

The following were the alterations, absorption, and re-arrangements of recruiting areas :—

A Company, Chesterfield, will absorb N.C.O.'s and men, as far as possible, of L Company.

B Company, Chapel-en-le-Frith, will absorb N.C.O.'s and men of I Company, in Hope Valley, and take over that valley as far as Grindleford in addition to their present recruiting area, less New Mills.

C Company, Ashbourne, will absorb N.C.O.'s and men of M Company, Buxton, and I Company, in the neighbourhood of Hartington.

D Company, Bakewell, will absorb N.C.O.'s and men of F Company up to and including Matlock Bridge, and include in their recruiting area country between Rowsley and Matlock.

E Company, Wirksworth, will absorb N.C.O.'s and men of F Company up to, but not including, Matlock Bridge, and will add Cromford and Matlock Bath and district to their recruiting area.

F Company, Bakewell, will be absorbed on reduction by D and E Companies.

G Company, Clay Cross, will absorb N.C.O.'s and men of F Company at or near Ashover as far as possible, and also Cycle section at Clay Cross.

H Company, Whaley Bridge, will absorb N.C.O.'s and men of New Mills.

I Company, Hartington, will be absorbed by B and C Companies.

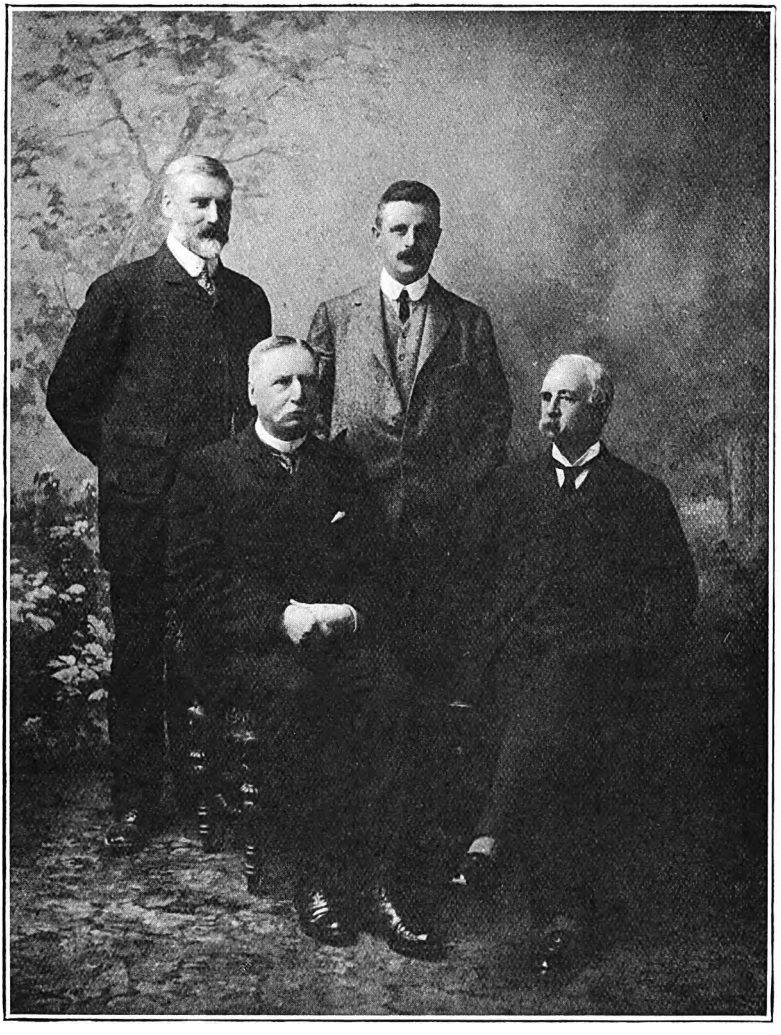
K Company, Staveley, becomes F Company on redistribution of battalion.

L Company, Chesterfield, will be absorbed, as far as possible, by A Company.

M Company, Buxton, will be absorbed by C Company.

Cycle Company will be absorbed, as far as possible, by companies to which Cycle sections have been attached.

Digitized by Google



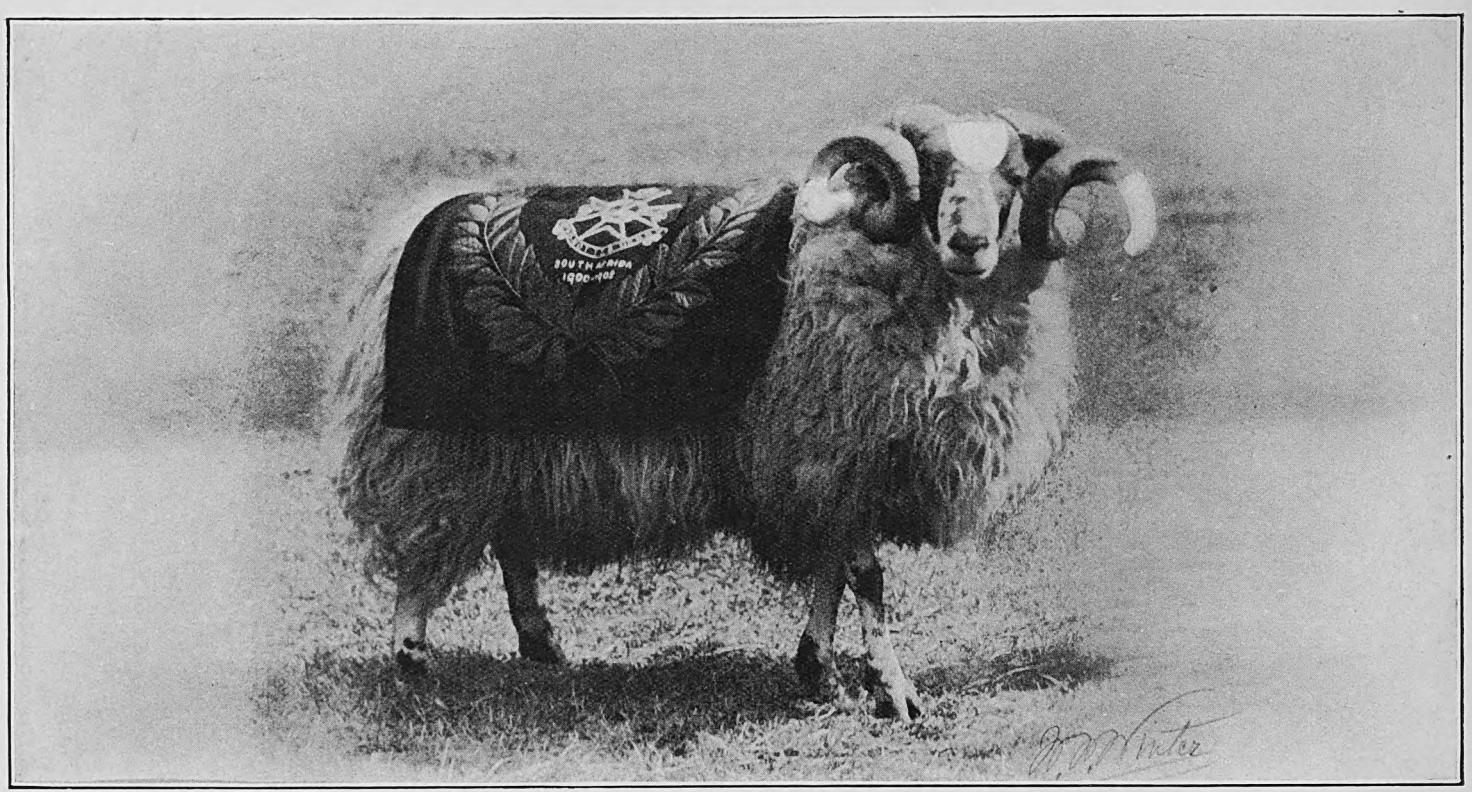
THE FOUR COLONELS WHO HAVE COMMANDED THE 6TH BATTALION.
Col. Brooke Taylor (3rd), Col. Jackson (present),
Col. Hall (2nd), Col. Cavendish (1st).

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



REGIMENTAL RAM,
6TH BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

Colonel Jackson, in the last orders issued to the old 2nd Derbys, said :—

" These being the last Regimental Orders which will be issued as orders to the 2nd Volunteer Battalion the Sherwood Foresters, Notts and Derby Regiment, I take the opportunity of thanking the officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the battalion for their services as Volunteers, their good conduct during my period of command, and for the way in which all ranks have aided me in carrying out the manifold duties which devolve on a commanding officer.

" You have been favourably reported on by every general officer who has inspected you, your musketry has been satisfactorily performed, and your turn-out, physique, and esprit de corps have been the subject of remark by many distinguished officers. I bid you good-bye as Volunteers, but I hope I shall see you all as members of the 6th Battalion, which will come into existence in a few days' time, and which I am certain will be a unit I shall be as proud to command as I have been to be your commanding officer."

The men of the old 2nd Derbys seemed very shy of the new scheme. They did not realise or know what they were asked to take on, and this, combined with the fact that a good number of the old Volunteers of the battalion were too old for the Territorial Force, reduced our numbers so considerably that now our numbers are only 36 officers and 752 men.

This is a little over 200 men short of our establishment. As regards the officers, all except two have taken on, and of the N.C.O.'s nearly all took on, so that we have several officers and a good number of N.C.O.'s as supernumeraries.

I am pleased, however, to say that recruits are now coming in, and I believe that before next drill season we shall get our full complement.

In some places, such as the more populous districts like Chesterfield, Wirksworth, Clay Cross, and Staveley, we can get more men than we want, and it is in the less populous districts that the companies have not yet filled up.

We can congratulate ourselves on the fact that we have, no doubt, got the best and keenest men from the old Volunteer Battalion. All ranks have shown themselves very keen, and on all parades we have had good musters, and all realise that

Digitized by Google

as members of the Territorial Force more is expected of us than as Volunteers.

Some of the companies celebrated the passing away of the Old Force by holding company dinners on March 31st.

In Chesterfield a very successful dinner was held, and on the stroke of midnight (or April 1st) men were invited to come and enlist in the New Force. Many accepted the invitation, our respected Commanding Officer, Colonel Jackson, being the first to be enrolled as a Territorial.

Camp.—The battalion went into camp at Scarborough from June 7th to the 21st.

Men were allowed to attend for either eight or fifteen days. Most of them took advantage of the permission to stay in camp for fifteen days, as will be seen by the statement below :—

Number of officers in camp for 15 days .	22
,, ,, ,, 8 days .	7
Number of N.C.O.'s and men for 15 days .	567
,, ,, ,, 8 days .	144

The strength of the battalion in June was about 750 of all ranks, so that nearly all attended Camp.

This is a percentage attending Camp never approached in the old Volunteer Battalion, and it is a proof that the men are anxious to make themselves as efficient as possible.

The Camp this year was a Battalion Camp, and was a great success.

In the case of a scattered battalion like ours, recruited from all parts of Derbyshire, it is very useful, and very much to the benefit of the battalion, to have occasional Battalion Camps, and it was the general opinion, from the point of view of good work done, that this was a most successful, instructive, and beneficial Camp.

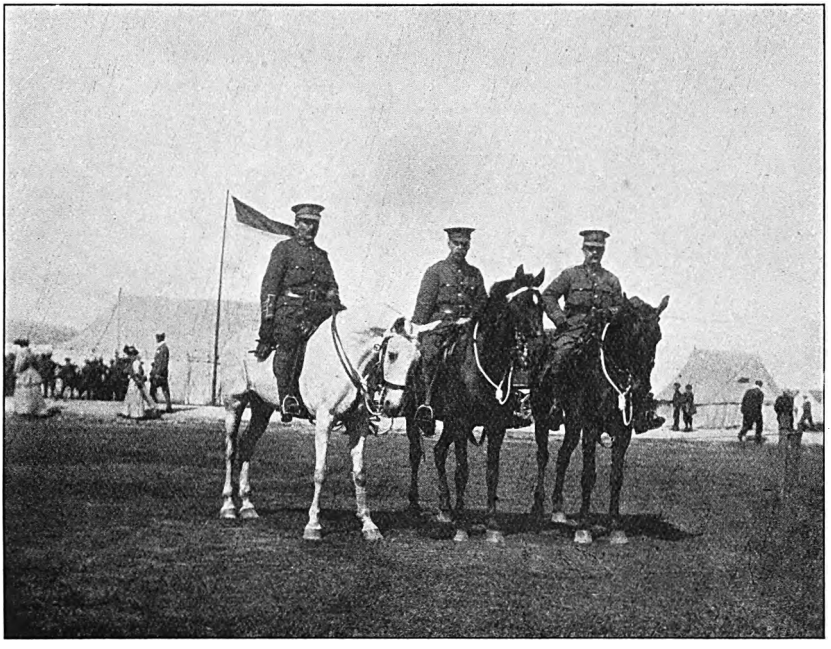
In regard to the programme of work done in Camp, the first week was devoted to section and company training, and the second week to battalion training.

During the second week we had a most instructive and successful night exercise. The scheme was that land in the vicinity of the Camp was defended by three companies, and was attacked by the remainder of the battalion.

It was also an exercise in time-marching, the companies

Digitized by Google

THE BRIGADIER, EARL MANVERS, INSPECTING THE CAMP.



MAJOR C AYTON, LT.-COL. COLLES, LT.-COL. JACKSON.

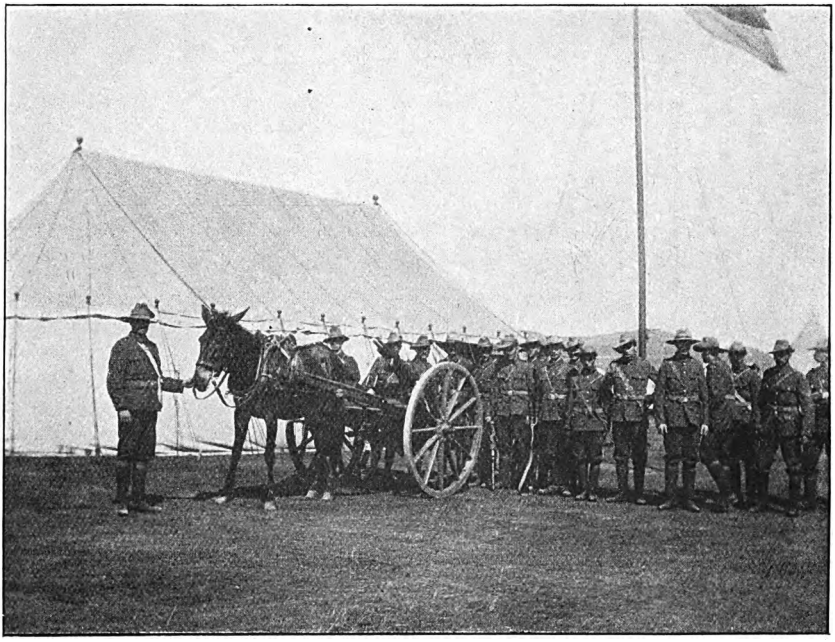
Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

A GROUP OF OFFICERS.



THE MACHINE-GUN SECTION.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

composing the attacking party being ordered to rendezvous at fixed times at certain places some few miles from Camp. Each company was marched off independently, at times arranged by the company commander.

The battalion was inspected in Camp by Major-General Archdale, commanding the North Midland Division of the Territorial Force. Colonel Bewicke Copley, Chief Staff Officer Northern Command, also inspected the battalion in a Tactical Scheme of Attack and Defence, carried out in conjunction with the 8th Battalion Notts and Derby Regiment.

The discipline in Camp was good; there was no crime, and all ranks not only did their best to learn their military duties and to make themselves as efficient as possible, but had a good time and enjoyed very much their stay in Scarborough.

In addition to the Battalion Camp at Scarborough, a Musketry Camp was held at Edale from Sunday, August 2nd, to Wednesday, August 5th, for the benefit of those companies who have no company ranges.

The Class Firing was finished on Tuesday, and the Battalion Prize shooting took place on Wednesday.

This want of ranges is a great and serious drawback to the efficiency of the Territorial Force. Men can get no practice, but we have to be content simply with firing the course laid down by the regulations.

Efforts are now being made to build a series of thirty yards' safety ranges for those companies which have no proper ranges.

Work for the Winter Months.—During the winter months classes are being held by our energetic and able Adjutant, Captain Atkinson. These have been started at Chesterfield for the N.C.O.'s of A, G and F Companies, and are being very much appreciated and will be a great success. Captain Atkinson is one of those comparatively few lecturers who can command the attention of his class, and who can explain difficult subjects in such a manner as to make them not only interesting, but to appear easy. Captain Atkinson, in addition to lecturing, also takes his class out into the country for practical work.

Changes of Staff.—Captain and Quartermaster Lynch left us under the age clause. He had been with us about ten

Digitized by Google

years, and was respected and liked by all ranks. He has been a very valuable officer to us, and we were all sorry to lose him.

He is now Assistant-Secretary to the Derbyshire County Territorial Association, and we all wish him luck in his new appointment.

He has been succeeded as Quartermaster by Quartermaster-Sergeant Broomhead. Broomhead was for many years Colour-Sergeant to the Cyclist Company, and he is a very keen and energetic soldier, and will be a worthy successor to Captain Lynch.

We were also very sorry to lose Sergeant-Major Perkins, who has been retired to pension. He joined the battalion in 1892, and has been a very good and capable Sergeant-Major.

Sergeant-Instructor Arthur Shaw, I regret to say, died during the year. He was a very popular Sergeant-Instructor.

Sergeant-Instructors Sadler, Marriott, J. Green, and W. Shaw have been retired to pension.

Colour-Sergeant Musson joined the battalion on April 1st, and has since then been granted the Long Service Medal.

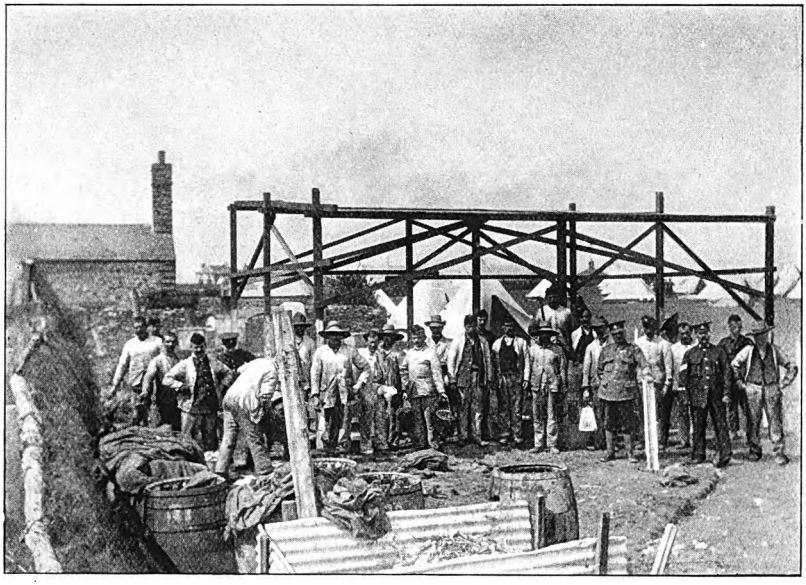
Sergeant J. Farnsworth has been made Quartermaster-Sergeant. He is a most energetic N.C.O. and should be a success in his new appointment.

Armourer-Sergeant Milner, our Wimbledon and Bisley man, has retired through the age clause.

I think we are beginning the New Year with good prospects. Recruiting is going on steadily, very few men are leaving, and there is every prospect of a successful year for the 6th Battalion.

J. M. C.

Digitized by Google



THE COOKHOUSE IN CAMP.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R . L

Digitized by Google

XI

7TH BATTALION

THE "ROBIN HOODS," 1859—1908

IN 1859 Englishmen were apprehensive of a French invasion. Napoleon III had ascended the French throne, and on this side of the Channel a fear arose that the Emperor would endeavour to avenge Waterloo by trying to take possession of the island so very close to his kingdom. At this distance of time we may be inclined to laugh at the fear, but it was a very real one in the minds of the patriotic citizens of England, and some of the most prominent, thinking that at least hearth and home ought to be defended, began in earnest to discuss the best means of accomplishing this most desirable duty.

1859.—To this end his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, then Lord-Lieutenant of the county, called a meeting in Nottingham of Deputy-Lieutenants of the county and the Borough Magistrates, in order to discuss the desirability of starting a Volunteer Corps in Nottingham. Public opinion, locally, was evidently not entirely in favour of the Duke's proposition, but the Mayor of Nottingham (Mr. E. Patchitt) was one who approved, and lent the whole of his influence in its favour. He issued circulars and handbills inviting all who felt inspired by military ardour to send in their names to the Town Clerk or himself. The response was chilling, only six names being sent in, and they thoroughly deserve to be here recorded: Mr. A. J. Mundella, Mr. R. Evans, Mr. J. M. Perry, Mr. J. G. Simpkins, Mr. S. W. Johnson, and Mr. George Hine.

They attempted to drill themselves, but with no great amount of success; public opinion, too, was not on their side, and both in public and private they were scoffed and jeered at for attempting to play at soldiers. They had no organisation, but plenty of grit and enthusiasm, and one of their first steps was to obtain the services of Mr. Jonathan

Digitized by Google

White, a retired Sergeant-Major of the 2nd (Queen's Royal) Regiment, who, having had much foreign service as well in the field as on the barrack square, was now engaged in civil pursuits in the town. At first very unwilling to accept the offers made, he at last consented, and from that time matters went much more smoothly.

Obtaining permission to drill in the grounds of the ruined castle, the first squad, as above, held their first drill on the Castle Terrace on May 27th, 1859, an engraved stone in the pavement marking the spot at the present time. The squad speedily increased in numbers, and two months later the 1st Company was fifty strong, and shortly afterwards the first five companies were formed. The drill was fairly arduous, and on three mornings each week commenced at six o'clock.

On August 25th, 1859, the first field day of the battalion, which then consisted of six companies, was held in Patchitt's Park, in front of the Mayor's residence. The inspecting officer was the Duke of Newcastle. Five thousand spectators were present. Mrs. Patchitt, on this occasion, christened the gallant four hundred "The Robin Hood Rifles," a name most appropriate, most treasured, and one that we hope will endure for all time.

Drill was still the order of the day, but the next step was the selection of a rifle range on Coppice Road and its approval by the Government Inspector.

In October, Sergeant-Major White was presented with a gold watch and chain and other articles of value by the members of No. 1 (Castle) Company, for his gratuitous services, and on December 1st of the same year a sword was presented to him.

1860.—On January 18th, 1860, the battalion—now called "the crack corps of England" by a London newspaper—met in the Exchange Hall to the number of 600 to elect the staff and field officers, the result being that Lieut.-Colonel Crawfurd, late Rifle Brigade, was recommended for Commanding Officer and Mr. E. Patchitt (Mayor of Nottingham) for the position of Second-in-Command. Sergeant-Major White was also recommended for the Adjutancy, and Mr. Thos. Wright (with two other gentlemen) as Surgeon.

June 29th, 1860, saw the Robin Hoods participating in the

Digitized by Google

first great Volunteer Review in Hyde Park, where they were inspected by Queen Victoria. Lieut.-Colonel Crawfurd was in command, and the numbers on parade were 540 of all ranks. We are told: "The Robin Hood Rifles were a complete success . . . and their reception was everywhere of the most favourable character."

On July 20th, Adjutant White was presented with a rifle, and again in October with a charger on his being gazetted—one of the first two to be so honoured—on March 13th as Adjutant. The latter presentation was made at the parade on which the battalion received its Colours; embroidered on them were the words "Evocatus Paradus," which hereafter became the motto of the battalion. On this occasion a silver bugle was also handed to the regiment by Lady Belper on behalf of the ladies of Nottingham.

In August Major Patchitt resigned, and was succeeded by Mr. C. J. Wright, and the Rev. T. M. Macdonald became the first chaplain of the corps.

In the same month, the 8th or Armstrong Company, whose members were chiefly artisans, was formed, and formally incorporated with the battalion on January 11th, 1861.

1861.—Early in 1861 the corps was presented with the Rifle Range on Coppice Road, for firing at distances up to and including 900 yards, which had been constructed under the superintendence of Mr. M. O. Tarbotton, the borough engineer. The range was extended to 1000 yards in 1871.

On March 1st the strength of the corps was 865.

On May 21st, 1861, the Duke of Newcastle inspected the corps on Nottingham Forest, on which occasion Major C. J. Wright was in command for the first time, and shortly afterwards he was promoted to Lieut.-Colonel on the resignation of Lieut.-Colonel Crawfurd, Captain Sherlock (late 74th Highlanders) being nominated to the vacant majority, which he continued to hold until August 17th, 1862, when he was succeeded by the Hon. H. Strutt.

On June 18th, 19th, 20th, and 21st a Bazaar and Fancy Fair was held in the Castle grounds in aid of the funds of the corps, and £1650 was raised thereby.

In June the strength of the corps was 942.

In August the corps attended a Volunteer Review at Warwick.

Digitized by Google

On September 21st the Duke of St. Albans was welcomed as Hon. Colonel at a parade on Bulwell Forest.

Hereabouts the *Volunteer Service Gazette* remarks: "We are forced to the conclusion that the Nottingham men, having set their hands to the work, are minded to do it thoroughly, and that all ranks really do consider the parade ground and the range as places for work rather than play."

The Pioneers were on parade for the first time in 1861, their advent taking place at a church parade.

1863.—May 29th, 1863, was the date of the second great Volunteer Review in Hyde Park, and the Robin Hoods attended to the number of 591, the verdict being that they were one of the finest battalions on the ground.

On September 16th, 1863, a rifle match, England (represented by a team from No. 1 Company R.H.R.) *v.* Australia (represented by the Melang Company), took place, the Robin Hoods firing at Sudbury, Staffs, and winning by six points, a feat they followed up by winning the return match the following year by 120 points. It should here be mentioned that the competing companies had been previously adjudged the champion Volunteer companies of their respective countries.

1864.—On June 29th the battalion again took part in a Review, this time at Doncaster, 536 members being present.

On July 2nd a purse of money was presented to the Adjutant by Lieut.-Colonel C. J. Wright, on behalf of members of the corps, the total strength of which at this time was 924.

1865.—In 1865 the Regimental Prize Fund was inaugurated on the suggestion of the Adjutant, who was, on March 16th, promoted to the rank of Captain.

On August 8th, 673 members of the battalion attended a Review at Kingston Park, when they were inspected by the Lord-Lieutenant of the county, Lord Belper.

1866.—In April, 1866, the enrolled strength was 993.

June 23rd, 1866, once more found the corps at a Review in Hyde Park, when 654 members attended and were inspected by the Duke of Cambridge, and on August 11th of the same year the Review at York was attended, 582 being present and inspected by the Prince and Princess of Wales.

At the close of 1866, 1000 members were on the rolls, of whom 160 were marksmen, the Government returns showing

Digitized by Google

the Robin Hoods to be absolutely at the head of all Volunteer battalions in the country, both for drill and shooting.

1867.—A Review was held at Derby on July 27th, 1867, when 717 members were present.

One of the most noteworthy incidents of this year was the presentation to Lieut.-Colonel C. J. Wright of a silver rose bowl, subscribed for by members of the corps. This took place on October 16th, and the presentation was made by the Duke of St. Albans.

1868.—On June 20th, 1868, the battalion, to the number of 800, marched past Her Majesty Queen Victoria in Windsor Great Park, and on July 31st a further inspection was attended at Worksop.

The Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel C. J. Wright, was elected as M.P. for Nottingham.

1869.—On July 22nd, 1869, the battalion attended a Review in Belton Park, and was inspected by Earl Brownlow.

1870.—The Adjutant was presented with a charger in 1870 to replace the one presented to him in 1860.

1871.—In 1871 the battalion obtained a lease of the old Riding School near the Castle. It was enlarged, and opened as a Drill Hall on March 31st, 1872, and has been used as such to the present time.

The Snider Breech-loading Rifle was issued to the battalion in 1871.

On July 3rd, 1871, the battalion, to the number of 681, attended a Review, at Leicester, of Volunteers from Notts, Leicester, and Derby. The elements on this occasion were most unkind, rain falling in torrents the whole of the time.

In this year Corporal J. Mayfield, a member of the corps, won the Silver Medal in the Queen's Prize Competition at Wimbledon, and only lost the premier prize itself by two points, thereby sharing in the ill-luck of Colour-Sergeant J. G. Simkins, who in 1860 also missed the coveted distinction by a like margin.

1872.—The corps attended a Review in Heaton Park, Manchester, on July 27th, 1872, when they were inspected by Brigadier-General Carey, C.B.

The popular Sergeant-Major—Thompson—was on August 29th fatally injured on Bulwell Forest while endeavouring

Digitized by Google

to enter the moving train in which the battalion was returning to Nottingham after the inspection. His remains were interred with military honours in the church cemetery on September 2nd. His comrades afterwards placed a suitable headstone over the grave.

The strength of the battalion was 1000 at the end of this year.

In September the band of the battalion carried off the premier honours in a competition at Belle Vue, Manchester, together with a prize for the best cornet solo.

Major the Hon. H. Strutt resigned his commission in December.

1873.—A team from the Robin Hoods won the China Cup at Wimbledon in 1873, and in 1874, 1877, and 1879 annexed the Belgian Cup, also at Wimbledon.

1875.—January 28th, 1875, brought with it the resignation of Lieut.-Colonel C. J. Wright, who had reluctantly to relinquish the command after fourteen years' service in that capacity.

Lieut.-Colonel C. Seely was gazetted as C.O. on April 20th, 1875.

1876.—The corps attended another Review of 30,000 Volunteers in Hyde Park on July 3rd, 1876, when we are told "there was nothing to match the Robin Hoods," a remark which must have caused great joy to the 800 members who attended.

1878.—On July 3rd, 1878, the regiment took part in the reception of the Prince and Princess of Wales on their visit to Nottingham to open the Castle Museum.

1879.—On May 30th a Review was held in the Castle grounds to celebrate the twentieth anniversary of the formation of the corps, 760 members on parade. The Mayor, Magistrates, and Corporation were present. At the above Review Adjutant White handed in his resignation, which was received with the great regrets of all present.

December 19th.—Major White was presented with an annuity for himself and wife, and £200 in cash, the subscription list for this purpose having amounted to £1600.

1885.—On June 22nd of this year the battalion attended the parade on the Forest at which the 4th Battalion Sherwood Foresters were presented with new Colours.

Digitized by Google

1889.—In May the first Adjutant of the Robin Hoods—who had been living in retirement since May, 1879—died, and on the 16th he was buried with military honours in the general cemetery. He was carried to his last resting-place by the senior colour-sergeants of the battalion, who had from the first inception of the movement worked under him. The pall-bearers were in like manner officers who had long been associated with him in striving for the welfare of the corps, and the whole battalion followed his remains to the cemetery. It is computed that fully 50,000 people watched the funeral procession *en route*, while about 20,000 were in the cemetery itself, and the scene following the sounding of the "Last Post" was truly remarkable, as his old comrades of the battalion he served so well took a long farewell of "Jonty," as he was affectionately called. May his sleep be peaceful and his memory long live as an incentive to those who in years to come join the regiment!

1890.—The rifle range in Coppice Road was certified as unsafe to the public, and closed by order of the War Office; henceforth, for a period of over five years, the battalion had great difficulty in performing the "Registering" portion of the training. By the kindness of neighbouring comrades, who very kindly placed their ranges at the Robin Hoods' disposal, some portions of the firing were enabled to be performed; but so extremely inconvenient did this constant travelling in search of ranges become, that in 1893 the members of the battalion petitioned the Mayor and Corporation of Nottingham, asking their aid in providing a suitable range. The Corporation nobly rose to the occasion, and under the Military Lands Act, 1892, bought land near Trent Station, and laid out a range of 800 yards at a cost of £16,000, and which was opened on November 7th, 1895, by F.-M. Lord Wolseley.

1891.—Colonel Seely, on June 29th, 1891, unveiled a monument erected on the Castle green to the memory of Major and Adjutant Jonathan White, the funds for which were provided by public subscription.

1892.—Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Cantrell Hubbersty was gazetted to the command of the regiment, to date from the 24th June, 1892.

A further record of this officer's services is contained in

Digitized by Google

the notes of the battalion's record for the year 1908, when he was compelled to relinquish the command on attaining the age limit laid down by Regulations on 5th June, 1908.

1893.—The era of great Volunteer parades seems to have come to an end, and the work of the corps was of a less showy, but certainly of a more practical nature. This steady progress was only broken occasionally, as on July 6th, when the battalion held a ceremonial parade on the Forest and fired a *feu de joie* in honour of the marriage of H.R.H. the Duke of York.

In the same year, on December 13th, 14th, 15th, and 16th, a grand bazaar was held to liquidate the debt on the Drill Hall and provide funds for a new rifle range. H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge opened the bazaar on the first day, and the Duchess of Rutland, the Countess of Harrington, and the Duchess of St. Albans on the succeeding days. The effort was very successful, as it fully deserved to be with such a list of patrons.

1895.—The first issue of Volunteer Service Medals was made on January 17th, and it is satisfactory to note that over sixty members of the battalion were the recipients on this occasion. Mention may here be made of the fact that the Volunteer Decoration has been awarded to 22 officers, and the Long Service Medal to 248 N.C.O.'s and men of the battalion. At the Church Parade on April 28th following, the Long Service Medals were presented by Brigadier-General Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., V.C., C.B. This was the last time the Robin Hoods saw the Brigadier on parade, for in June he retired—a step greatly deplored by all those who had the pleasure of serving under him.

In April permission was obtained to augment the battalion by one company, and so successful was the move that the new company was enabled to proceed with the corps to Brigade Camp at Yarmouth in the July following.

In July the head-dress of the Robin Hoods was changed, the helmet giving place to the busby.

November 7th saw the new range at Trent opened by F.-M. Viscount Wolseley, K.P., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., etc.

1896.—The success of the new company last year induced the authorities to sanction a further company being added to the establishment, which was successfully accomplished in

Digitized by Google

May. In this year black haversacks replaced the white ones previously worn.

1897.—On May 21st the battalion took part in the proceedings consequent on the visit of the late Queen Victoria to Sheffield.

June 22nd saw a company of Robin Hoods under Major A. W. Brewill, in London, taking part in the Diamond Jubilee celebrations, and on the following day a local Jubilee Review was held on the Forest, and attended by the Mayor and Corporation.

And now we must turn to what is probably the most interesting portion of the history of the Volunteers, which took place at the end of 1899.

1900.—Following the British reverses at the hands of the Boers in South Africa, during the anxious time at the latter part of 1899, the War Office apparently awoke to the fact that the Reserve forces of the country might at least be relied upon to help them out of their difficulties. Volunteers were called for in the Special Army Order, dated January 2nd, 1900, under the following conditions: To enlist for one year, or, in the event of the war being over in less time, the volunteer may have the option of being discharged or finishing the period of his enlistment; must be between twenty and thirty-five years of age, a first-class shot, and returned as efficient for the two years previous; medically fit, and unmarried for preference. Pay and allowances as for the army, and a gratuity of £5 on completion of service. A waiting company was also to be enrolled.

This order was received with enthusiasm, and there was no difficulty in raising the section allotted to the Robin Hoods, towards which two hundred members volunteered, and on January 24th the section, under Captain Turner Lee, paraded at the Guildhall, and were bidden an official farewell by the Mayor (the late Alderman Pyatt) and City Corporation, after which they departed for the depot at Derby.

It is interesting here to remark that each man was presented with a watch by the officers of the Robin Hoods, and that a life insurance policy for £100 was also given to each.

His Grace the Duke of Portland presided at a banquet given on January 25th to the officers and men of Nottinghamshire who, as members of the Sherwood Rangers, South Notts

Digitized by Google

Imperial Yeomanry, 4th Notts Regiment, and Robin Hoods, had been selected for service, and this formed a most fitting farewell to our comrades about to depart to fight for Queen and country.

The Robin Hoods section sailed for South Africa on February 23rd, 1900. During their presence at the seat of war they were in three pitched battles and no less than twenty-five engagements, and under fire on twenty-eight occasions, and it is pleasing to record the fact that one of their number, Sergeant C. O. Hickinbottom, was, in addition to the War Medal, awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal "in recognition of services during operations in South Africa" (*London Gazette*, September 27th, 1901).

They arrived at Southampton on April 29th, 1901, having been absent fifteen months, and were at once entrained for Derby, there to be dismissed. The same evening they arrived in Nottingham and were accorded a civic welcome, the Mayor (Mr. Councillor F. R. Radford, J.P.) voicing the joyful feelings of the inhabitants at their safe return. He congratulated them on their achievements, and thanked them on behalf of the citizens.

During the campaign the following members of the regiment died of wounds or disease in South Africa :—Corporal J. L. Sanderson, died at Wynberg, July 28th, 1900 ; Private G. W. Richards, died at Johannesburg, May 4th, 1901 ; Private J. H. Lewis, died at Krugersdorp, October 23rd, 1901 ; Private J. Taylor,* killed at Moekinlin, April 20th, 1902 ; and a monument to their memory was erected by the corps in St. Mary's Church, and unveiled by General Sir H. J. T. Hildyard, K.C.B., on December 21st, 1902.

An interesting fact may be recorded that Lieutenant J. E. Blackwall resigned his commission and joined the ranks to serve in South Africa ; he came through safely, returned home, and when more men were called for he went out as an officer for another term of service ; he again returned safely, and at the present time holds a commission as Captain in the 6th Battalion Sherwood Foresters.

Captain R. W. Webb likewise proceeded as a Volunteer to South Africa, and was, on the conclusion of hostilities, given

* When killed this man appears to have belonged to the South Notts Yeomanry.

Digitized by Google

honorary rank in the army, in like manner to Captains Turner Lee and Blackwall.

As a result of the proceedings in South Africa, local patriotism was at high-water mark, and advantage was taken of this to make a further augmentation of the battalion, and four new companies were formed under authority from the War Office, dated April 20th, and a second battalion was formed, making, with two companies of Cyclists sanctioned in June, two battalions of nine companies each.

1901.—On November 7th the Volunteers who had served in South Africa were presented with the War Medal by F.-M. Lord Roberts, K.G., V.C., in the Market Place, and on June 22nd, 1902, further medals were presented to the members of the second contingent.

1902.—A company formed from both battalions on July 3rd attended the coronation of H.M. King Edward VII.

1903.—On March 26th the regiment paraded in the Market Place to attend the unveiling of the memorial to men of Nottinghamshire who fell in the South African War, and on June 28th, 1905, a similar parade was held on the occasion of the Duchess of Portland's unveiling Queen Victoria's Memorial Statue in the Market Place.

Nothing further of note occurred in the history of the battalion while the members were called "Volunteers" until 1907, when Mr. Haldane, Secretary of State for War, brought in the "Territorial Forces Act," by which, on March 31st, 1908, the Volunteers were disbanded, and asked to continue their services as "Territorials" under slightly altered conditions. At this time the regiment was about 1500 strong, and at the time of writing these notes the battalion (now known as the 7th [Robin Hood] Battalion Sherwood Foresters Notts and Derby Regiment) is about 670 strong, out of an establishment of 1016. Is it too much to hope that this state of affairs will be speedily remedied, and that the inhabitants of serviceable age of the city will come forward in sufficient numbers to fill up the ranks to the utmost limits? If the glorious traditions of the regiment are to be perpetuated, this must be so, and the writer hopes and believes that the present shortage of numbers will be speedily terminated. The "Robin Hoods" have been strenuous in their endeavours to uphold the good name of the city, and have been splen-

Digitized by Google

didly encouraged and supported by the citizens. The one thing needed is that recruits should offer themselves for service, and feeling assured that a sufficient number will quickly be forthcoming, the writer brings his very pleasant task to a close.

W. H. N.

Acknowledgment is here made of the writer's indebtedness to Lieut.-Colonel Brewill, V.D., Captain C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O., Captain Poole, Quartermaster-Sergeant Briscoe, Colour-Sergeant G. Abbott (R.), Colour-Sergeant H. Newham (R.), and the gentlemen of the local press for information so generously placed at his disposal.

Records for 1908.

In common with all units who held previous existence in the late Volunteer Forces, the changes which have taken place during the last twelve months have been great and momentous in the Robin Hoods.

Very little active military training was possible during the first three months of 1908, the chief thoughts of all ranks of the Robin Hood Rifles being fixed upon the question of what the 1st of April and the power of the Territorial Forces Act would bring forth.

Consequently, with the exception of the formation of a recruits squad in January which called forth little response, there exists nothing to record.

At the beginning of the year only very general information was to hand regarding what the impending change at the end of March would mean to individual members.

Unfortunately there seemed to exist amongst all ranks the belief that information regarding details, which they craved after, was common knowledge so far as the heads of administration at the Regimental Office were concerned; but that it remained there jealously secreted lest any of the uninitiated got wind of it.

Writing as one of the heads of that department, one can only express a heartfelt desire that such knowledge *had* been to hand, for no more was known than was published by every means for the benefit of all ranks.

However, midnight on the 31st March eventually arrived,

Digitized by Google

and the Volunteer Force disappeared in name, to be replaced by the Territorial Force.

In the great demolition and alteration of previous organisations which have proved unavoidable in the creation of the new Force from the old, we venture to advance the opinion that, so far as internal revolutions are concerned, the Robin Hoods rank well amongst the still existing units who have had to experience the greatest upsets.

The previous establishment of the regiment in the Volunteer Force consisted of eighteen companies, with an established strength of 67 officers and 2037 other ranks.

For regimental administrative purposes this establishment was split up into two battalions.

The establishment in the Territorial Force is limited to one battalion of eight companies, or 29 officers and 980 other ranks. As the actual strength of the regiment on the 31st March was 35 officers (not including adjutants) and 1209 other ranks, and practically all the officers and senior N.C.O.'s transferred, it can easily be understood that the compression of eighteen company commanders, their eighteen colour-sergeants, and more than the equivalent number of regimental staff-sergeants and sergeants allowed, into the accommodation afforded by eight companies, was a task difficult to accomplish in a way that would please every one.

To fully appreciate the difficulties thus involved, it is necessary to have some knowledge of the many ways in which a Volunteer battalion differs from the Line unit.

The new companies of the battalion were eventually made up from the old as follows, the figures 1 and 2 referring to the original 1st or 2nd Battalion :—

A	Company	formed of	A 1, E 1, ½ C 2.
B	,,	,,	B 1, B 2.
C	,,	,,	C 1, F 2, G 2.
D	,,	,,	D 1, J 1, J 2.
E	,,	,,	A 2, E 2.
F	,,	,,	F 1, ½ H 1, ½ C 2.
G	,,	,,	G 1, D 2.
H	,,	,,	½ H 1, H 2.

At this critical period the battalion suffered the loss of its commandant, Colonel A. C. Cantrell Hubbersty, V.D., who

Digitized by Google

after commanding from 25th June, 1892, to 5th June, 1908, during which period he had gained the universal respect and gratitude of all ranks, was compelled to relinquish his appointment on the latter date, on attaining the age limit laid down by the regulations for officers of his rank in the Territorial Forces.

Colonel Cantrell Hubbersty first joined the Volunteers in 1861, being gazetted, on the 28th October of that year, Ensign in the 10th Derby Rifle Volunteers (Wirksworth); he subsequently served in the Volunteers and Militia until 20th February, 1870, from which date he elected to serve in the Militia.

He was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, 14th December, 1866; Captain, 22nd February, 1872; Hon. Major, 27th June, 1885; Major, 2nd June, 1888; Hon. Lieut.-Colonel, 27th June, 1888; resigned his commission in the Militia, 10th April, 1891; and was appointed Lieut.-Colonel in command of the Robin Hood Rifles, 24th June, 1892; promoted Colonel, 1st April, 1896; granted the Volunteer Officers' Decoration in the *London Gazette* of 22nd September, 1904.

Colonel A. C. Cantrell Hubbersty was also granted extensions in his period of command on 2nd July, 1902, 8th April, 1904, and 19th April, 1906. For the reason already mentioned, his long period of time spent in his country's military service was brought to a close on 5th June, 1908, he having rendered little short of forty-six years of almost continuous service. On his resignation he was granted permission to retain his rank, and wear the prescribed uniform.

Since the inauguration of the new conditions of service the battalion has also cause to regret the loss of other well-known and greatly respected officers, who on account of private or business calls upon their time have been reluctantly compelled to tender their resignations of His Majesty's Commission, though their hearts remain none the less with their old corps, as we have good reason to be assured of from the great interest they continue to take in everything connected with its welfare and advancement.

We give a brief account of the services of the senior officers who have thus had to resign.

Lieut.-Colonel and Hon. Colonel E. H. Pratt, V.D.: Joined the Robin Hood Rifles as a Private, 13th February, 1871; gazetted Lieutenant, 29th April, 1874; was promoted to the rank of Captain, 20th May, 1882; Hon. Major, 20th May,

Digitized by Google

1889; Major, 6th June, 1900; Hon. Lieut.-Colonel, 26th October, 1901; Lieut.-Colonel, 20th February, 1904; Hon. Colonel, 3rd September, 1904; resigned, 31st March, 1908, with permission to retain his rank and wear the prescribed uniform.

He was granted the Volunteer Officers' Decoration, 29th November, 1892, and commanded the 1st Battalion of the regiment.

Major and Hon. Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Blackburn, V.D.: Gazetted Lieutenant, 2nd May, 1885; promoted Captain, 5th September, 1891; Hon. Major, 23rd May, 1900; Major, 27th September, 1902; Hon. Lieut.-Colonel, 17th June, 1905; resigned, 31st March, 1908, being granted permission to retain his rank and wear the prescribed uniform. He was granted the Volunteer Officers' Decoration, 12th September, 1905.

Captain and Hon. Major J. Ashworth, V.D.: Joined the Robin Hood Rifles as a Private, 24th August, 1870; was gazetted Second-Lieutenant, 4th November, 1891; promoted Lieutenant, 18th November, 1893; Captain, 3rd June, 1896; Hon. Major, 26th October, 1901; resigned, 31st March, 1908, being granted permission to retain his rank and wear the prescribed uniform. He was granted the Volunteer Officers' Decoration, 20th July, 1899. Major Ashworth has since been elected Mayor of the city of Nottingham for the year 1908–9, in which high position of local civic dignity, and the large amount of work and arduous duties it entails, he carries with him the good wishes of all ranks.

Captain F. Hardy: Gazetted Second Lieutenant, 28th April, 1894; promoted Lieutenant, 11th September, 1895; Captain, 25th April, 1900; resigned, 16th October, 1908.

Captain F. J. Ashworth: Gazetted Second Lieutenant, 15th July, 1896; promoted Lieutenant, 15th February, 1899; Captain, 25th July, 1900; resigned, 31st March, 1908.

Captain J. Jardine: Gazetted Second-Lieutenant, 9th November, 1901; promoted Lieutenant, 4th February, 1903; Captain, 3rd March, 1906; resigned, 25th February, 1908.

Captain Jardine has since been granted a commission in the North Somerset Yeomanry, 20th March, 1908.

Lieutenant T. P. Ashworth: Gazetted Second-Lieutenant, 28th March, 1906; promoted Lieutenant, 29th November, 1907; resigned, 31st March, 1908.

Digitized by Google

The month of April saw, almost nightly, the Drill Hall brilliantly illuminated, and the Field Officers, Adjutants, and Company Officers present to explain the conditions of service, and enlist members of the late 1st Notts V.R.C. on transfer to the Territorial Battalion.

The officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the old companies were allotted to the new eight companies, under the command of the eight senior remaining company commanders.

The new companies were at first numbered from 1 to 8, but when regimental matters began to settle down once more, they were renamed according to the desires of their commanders and the old associations connected with the N.C.O.'s and men who went to form them, so far as could be arranged.

At first it was conjectured that the junior N.C.O.'s of each rank would have to submit to the loss of a stripe, in order to fit in with the new arrangements, for there were seventy-two transfers of members of and above the rank of sergeant, and only some forty-nine vacancies to accommodate them. Amongst these, as amongst the corporals and lance-corporals, the battalion had good cause to congratulate itself on the keenness and good spirit of its N.C.O.'s, for there were very few, if any, who were not prepared to give up their rank, if need be, and start once more as "full privates," provided that they could come in and serve with their former officers and comrades.

This sacrifice, however, they were not called upon to make, as orders were received that N.C.O.'s of all ranks might be enlisted and retained as supernumeraries to the establishment, provided that the total establishment of the battalion was not exceeded.

In this respect, however, the officers were not so well provided for, as the Regulations laid down that the juniors of each commissioned rank who were supernumerary to the establishment were, so to speak, to be left out in the cold until such time as vacancies would allow of their being re-absorbed, when they would take precedence according to their previous dates of gazette.

This regulation particularly affected the junior captains to the number of eight, after the company commands had been filled by their more fortunate seniors.

Digitized by Google

In response, however, to a special application forwarded to the War Office, they were permitted to remain in the active ranks of the battalion and retain their nominal rank, provided that until they were reabsorbed they performed the duties and drew the pay of subalterns, for whom there were ample vacancies.

The readjustment of the details of administration and duties of N.C.O.'s in the new companies was by no means facilitated by the privilege granted to the late existing Volunteers of three months in which to make up their minds as to whether they would transfer or not!

Rifles and bayonets were issued from the armoury early in May, and on the 11th May the range at Trent was opened for private practice.

The first company parade of all companies took place on the 13th at the Drill Hall, and also on the football ground on the Forest. A and B Companies commenced their annual musketry course for trained men on the 21st.

As his period of command was so shortly to cease, Colonel Cantrell Hubbersty decided to place the active administration of the battalion in the hands of his successor, who was in future to guide the destinies of the regiment.

The next senior officer now remaining was Colonel A. W. Brewill, V.D., who, however, on account of the demands made on him by his private and personal business, came to the conclusion that, for the present, he could not devote the time he would have liked to to the duties of Commanding Officer, and relinquished his claims in favour of Major C. W. Birkin, who thereupon assumed provisional command of the battalion on 15th May, being gazetted Lieut.-Colonel on the 25th September, to date from 6th June.

Weekly voluntary parades of company officers and N.C.O.'s commenced in the latter half of the month under the Adjutant, Captain C. C. Parkinson, M.V.O., for instruction in drill and musketry.

On Tuesday, June 2nd, a review order parade was held in the evening on the Market Square; this was the first occasion on which the battalion had paraded as such since its transfer to the Territorial Forces.

The parade was well attended, there being present 15 officers and 441 other ranks, in addition to which many past

Digitized by Google

officers and a large number of Robin Hood Rifles veterans and others who had served in the battalion were present.

The Market Square and approach to the Castle were crowded with onlookers, when the battalion, headed by the band and bugles and accompanied by its past members, marched to the Castle Green, and was formed up in quarter column facing the Castle, under command of Major C. W. Birkin.

Colonel Cantrell Hubbersty then inspected the parade, in company with the Mayor, Mr. Councillor T. Spalding.

Colonel Hubbersty addressed the regiment in a farewell speech, in view of his retirement, and addresses were also given by the Mayor and past and present officers of the battalion. In the presence of the large assembly of guests who had been invited to the Castle, the Mayor then handed over the Colours to the battalion, the King's Colour being received by Captain E. H. Spalding, and the Regimental Colour by Second-Lieutenant G. H. Stubington.

"God Save the King" was followed by three cheers for His Majesty, after which the battalion marched back by the General Hospital and Park Row to the Market Place, where it was dismissed.

On Sunday, the 21st June, the battalion paraded on the Market Place and marched to St. Mary's Church for Divine Service, the column being headed by the Cadets of the Nottingham High School, now a unit of the Officers' Training Corps.

On the 27th June a field day order parade was held in Shakespeare Street, the battalion marching thence by Trent Bridge to Ruddington Grange, where, after carrying out a simple tactical exercise, all ranks were very kindly entertained to tea by Sir Thomas and Lady Birkin. The return march to Nottingham was made through Wilford village and via Wilford Bridge, strength on parade being 15 officers, 388 other ranks, including recruits.

On 26th June, Captain E. H. Spalding was posted to the command of Letter F Company, and Captain J. R. Hardstaff to the command of Letter H Company.

A very creditable squad of recruits was obtained, and on the 31st July the effective strength of the battalion was 23 officers, 72 sergeants, 571 other ranks, including about 60 recruits.

Digitized by Google

Of these 25 officers and 573 other ranks had transferred from the Volunteer force, and 65 had joined as recruits or enlisted after the 30th June.

On July 10th Captain A. N. Lee was posted to the command of Letter A Company.

Through the kindness of His Grace the Duke of Portland, a site for a regimental camp was afforded in Welbeck West Park for the annual encampment, whither a small advance party, under the command of Captain and Quartermaster A. Poole, proceeded on 23rd July.

The first detachment of the battalion followed on Sunday, July 26th, by Midland Railway to Whitwell, and thence by road to Welbeck West Park. The remainder proceeded to camp by the same route on Sunday, August 2nd.

The total strength in camp during the first week was 17 officers, 355 other ranks; during the second, 23 officers, 623 other ranks; only 25 N.C.O.'s and men returning to Nottingham at the end of the first seven days, so that well over fifty per cent of the strength attended for the full period of training.

The camping site proved ideal, as did also the weather, and the extreme kindness and hospitality of their Graces the Duke and Duchess of Portland made the stay of the battalion at Welbeck one that will never be forgotten.

The Welbeck grounds were thrown open to all ranks of the regiment and their friends throughout the training.

The officers of the regiment had the honour of dining at the Abbey, and the Duchess of Portland, on the 6th August, gave an "At Home" to the officers and their wives and friends.

A detailed daily programme of the instruction to be carried out during the encampment was called for by Divisional Headquarters prior to proceeding to Welbeck, and this programme was carried out to the utmost that local circumstances would permit, the minimum of six hours' training per diem laid down as permissible being on several occasions well exceeded.

Being a Battalion Camp, officers commanding companies had very many more facilities given them for the individual and uninterrupted training of their commands than have been possible at Brigade Camps.

Some days were devoted to company training in the

Digitized by Google

immediate vicinity of Camp, but the ideas of those members to whom this very essential form of military instruction was unusual, and consequently not greeted with as much enthusiasm as it should have been, were catered for by days of training in which the battalion marched out to distant parts of the Welbeck estate, and carried out attack and defence operations.

Two parades were devoted to night operations, and the former of these proved a great success, the steadiness and interest displayed by all ranks comparing very favourably with anything under similar circumstances that could have been carried out by a Regular battalion.

During the second week of the encampment the battalion was inspected on August 3rd by the G.O. commanding the North Midland Division, Brigadier-General Archdale, who witnessed a simple tactical operation and inspected the Camp Lines, the extreme cleanliness and order of the latter being very favourably remarked upon.

On the 7th instant, the Annual Inspection was carried out by Colonel Earl Manvers commanding the Notts and Derby Brigade, who was accompanied by the Brigade-Major Captain A. S. Adkins, the Sherwood Foresters.

On the 6th August a full-dress parade was held for the inspection of the battalion by its Honorary Colonel, the Duke of Portland, who expressed his great satisfaction at the appearance and general behaviour of the battalion, and a hope that the following year would see the battalion at its full established strength.

His Grace subsequently visited the Camp, and in company with the Duchess lunched at the officers' mess, a large number of guests being invited for the occasion.

The Regimental Sports and Camp Fire were held during the afternoon and evening of Saturday, 8th of August.

Both of these were carried out on a scale hitherto impossible, again through the kindness of the Duke, who handed over for the use of the battalion everything required in the way of apparatus which the Abbey possessed for the former programme, and supplied a ducal pile of timber for the latter, which was His Grace's way of responding to the request for a "little wood" for this purpose. The return to Nottingham took place on Sunday, 9th August, the battalion proceeding

Digitized by Google

by two special trains from Whitwell to the Midland Station of the city, and being greeted with an enthusiastic reception by the populace on its route to dismissal on the Market Place.

The Camp lasted for the full period of fifteen days, members who were not able to be present for the whole of the above time being permitted to attend for either the first or second week, or a period of eight days or over.

After Camp, the remaining items to be carried out before the expiration of the training season, terminating 31st October, consisted of the exercise of musketry casuals, Tables A and B, and the annual course for the machine gun section. The Annual Inspection of the battalion signallers took place on the 26th September, the result of which can be concluded from the G.O.C.-in-Chief Northern Command's remark in the Annual Report on the battalion: "A good signalling battalion."

Unfortunately the ranks of the signallers and the machine gun section boast very few adherents, which is to be deplored, as although both these essential auxiliaries to an infantry battalion call for additional parade attendances and individual intelligence, they prove extremely interesting to those who take them up.

It is also regrettable that no subalterns in the battalion are qualified for these duties, the training of the N.C.O.'s and men thereby devolving upon the Adjutant.

An autumn squad of recruits was formed, but only brought in some twenty additional members.

Company and other musketry competitions which had not previously been decided were shot off before the close of the range at Trent for the season.

Practically all the arms were returned to regimental stores by 31st October, this being one of the conditions laid down by the County Association for qualification for receipt of boot money during Camp training.

Instruction since 1st November has consisted of recruits' drills, voluntary instruction officers and N.C.O.'s, under the Adjutant, company physical drill, and swimming parades at the Victoria Baths.

Owing to lack of accommodation, further theoretical and practical instruction was much hindered, the Robin Hood Drill Hall alone being available, and the units in the town

Digitized by Google

requiring such accommodation now numbering five: Notts Battery R.H.A., South Notts Hussars, the Robin Hoods Half-Section Mounted Brigade Field Ambulance, and the Notts and Derby Brigade Company A.S.C.

In December the County Association obtained official sanction for the hire of the Corn Exchange for drill purposes, and a class-room at the Ilkeston Road Schools for lectures, which met the demand to some extent, but great inconvenience will continue to be experienced in carrying out winter training until a centrally situated head-quarters and drill and stores accommodation, as possessed in many other large cities, is provided for the local units of the Territorial Force.

Lectures to officers and N.C.O.'s, and elementary instruction in signalling and machine gun, were commenced under the Adjutant late in the year, but, owing to lack of applications to attend, the course of instruction in First Aid and Ambulance work under Lieutenant A. T. Mulhall, R.A.M.C., the battalion medical officer, was not able to be started prior to the new year.

The annual distribution of battalion prizes took place at the Mechanics' Large Hall on December 7th, when Lady Bruce kindly presented the awards.

The winners of the principal cups and trophies are given at the end of this article.

The Annual Ball given by the non-commissioned officers took place at the Victoria Hall on 8th December, and was attended by Lieut.-Colonel Birkin and the officers of the battalion.

Arrangements for the issue of service dress uniform will be put in hand early in January, 1909.

His Grace the Duke of Portland was regazetted to the Honorary Colonelcy of the battalion on 15th December, 1908, to date from 1st April, 1908.

The average figures of the annual musketry courses show a great improvement during the past season upon those of 1907:—Averages—Table B, 1907: Part I, 66; Part II, 25; total, 91. 1908: Part I, 74; Part II, 30; total, 104.

Letter A, or Captain A. N. Lee's Company proved far ahead of all companies in this respect, their company average being: Part I, 80; Part II, 35; total 115, with 33 marksmen out of a total strength of 67 trained men.

Digitized by Google

Though no one better realises the difficulties that have to be contended with and the sacrifices that must be made than the Territorial soldier himself, it is hoped that all ranks will respond to the appeal of His Majesty the King and take advantage of the improved military organisation that has been arranged by the Army Council, by doing their utmost to acquire useful military knowledge, and at the same time persuade others to join their ranks, now that it is realised that the conditions of service are not so arduous as was first imagined.

The battalion, as a unit of the Notts and Derby Brigade, has to deplore the loss of its Brigade Commander, Colonel Earl Manvers, who has recently resigned his command; also that of the Brigade-Major, Captain A. S. Adkins, of the Sherwood Foresters, who has also retired.

Major Mann, of the Royal Munster Fusiliers, has recently been appointed Brigade-Major.

Captain A. S. Murray, of the Sherwood Foresters, completed his term of appointment as Adjutant on the 1st May, 1908, and returned to regimental duty with his Regular battalion after three years' service with the regiment, during which time in his capacity as Adjutant of the 1st Battalion he had earned the universal appreciation and gratitude of all ranks by the interest he had displayed in all matters connected with the Robin Hood Rifles, and the efforts he had made to increase their military efficiency in every way.

At the end of the year 1908, Company officers were as under :—

A	Company,	Capt. A. N. Lee, Lieut. J. H. C. Fletcher.
B	,,	Capt. H. Hanson, Capt. O. W. Hind, Lieut. L. L. Cooper.
C	,,	Capt. L. A. Hind, Capt. H. Bradwell, Capt. C. W. Milner.
D	,,	Capt. F. Rayner, Capt. W. R. Rook.
E	,,	Capt. B. E. Baily.
F	,,	Capt. E. H. Spalding, Lieut. T. S. Black, Sec.-Lieut. G. H. Stubington.
G	,,	Capt. P. M. Payne, Lieut. G. H. Black.
H	,,	Capt. J. R. Hardstaff.

Section Challenge Trophy, presented by Captain C. C.

Digitized by Google

Parkinson, M.V.O.—Won by No. 2 Section (Supernumerary Colour-Sergeant T. G. Sewell) Lr. C Company.

Brigade Challenge Cup, competed for by the battalions composing "the Sherwood Foresters" Brigade.—Won by the Robin Hoods.

Colonel Sir Charles Seely's Challenge Bowl, presented to the sergeants of the regiment for annual competition.—Sergeant J. J. Smart, G Company.

Colonel Sir Charles Seely's Challenge Shield and £10 presented annually by Colonel Sir Charles Seely, Bart.—Shield and £8 won by G Company.

The "Jesse Boot" Challenge Bowl and £15 presented annually by Jesse Boot, Esq.—Challenge Bowl and £8 won by A Company.

The Duke of St. Albans' Challenge Vase and Championship Gold Jewel.—Won by Sergeant W. S. Lewitt, E Company.

Silver Jewel.—Won by Captain P. M. Payne, G Company.

Bronze Jewel.—Won by Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Comery, B Company.

The Silver Medal of the Notts Rifle Association.—Won by Captain P. M. Payne, Lr. G Company.

Recruits' Bronze Medal, of the National Rifle Association.—Won by Private F. G. Hickling, A Company.

N.R.A. Recruits' Bronze Cross.—Won by Private F. G. Hickling, A Company.

Badge for Highest Score in Class Firing.—Won by Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Comery, B Company.

Officers' Cups.—1st Silver Cup, Lieutenant G. H. Stubington; 2nd Silver Cup, Captain J. R. Hardstaff; 3rd Silver Cup, Captain H. Hanson.

Long Range Series.—1st Silver Cup, won by Captain P. M. Payne, G Company.

The Portland Challenge Vase, given by His Grace the Duke of Portland for the company obtaining the highest percentage in Annual Musketry Course and for General Efficiency; also £10 presented by Lieut.-Colonel C. W. Birkin.—1st, Vase and £7, won by A Company.

Colonel Wright's Challenge Bowls and Silver Medals, presented to the officers and N.C. officers by Colonel Joseph Wright on his retirement.—Officers' Bowl and Silver Medal, won by Captain P. M. Payne, G Company; N.C. Officers'

Digitized by Google

Bowl and Silver Medal, won by Sergeant W. S. Lewitt, E Company.

Officers' Brigade Cup, presented by the late Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., v.c., for competition by teams of five officers from each of the battalions in the Brigade.—Won by the Robin Hood officers.

Football Challenge Shield, given by Sir Charles Seely; medals given by Ernest Jardine, Esq.—Shield and Silver Medals, won by G Company.

C. C. P.

There is a curious old manuscript book to be found in the Library of the *Royal United Service Institution* in Whitehall, and which is here brought to notice in the hope that old officers of the 45th may be led to examine it and possibly be able to throw some light upon its contents. On the fly-leaf is hand-printed: "Silhouettes chiefly of officers of the 45th Regiment with members of their families, taken from 1818 to 1826, whilst quartered in Ceylon, by Assistant-Surgeon J. Paterson, 45th Regiment." There are in all thirty-one of these portraits, of which seventeen are those of females, while at the end of the book are two pencil sketches (female). Three silhouettes of officers are in colour, so far as concerns the uniform. No names are, however, appended to any of the portraits. Connoisseurs consider these silhouettes are beautiful examples of a vanished art, and their examination is recommended to past and present officers.

The Regimental History of the 45th states that the regiment only arrived in Ceylon in April, 1819, and left in February, 1825.

Digitized by Google

XII

8th Battalion

WHEN the transition from the Auxiliary to the Territorial Forces was effected on April 1st, 1908, the 4th Notts V.B., the Sherwood Foresters, received their new designation, becoming the 8th Battalion of the Regiment; and as such they speedily obtained the number requisite for official recognition.

Lieut.-Colonel G. S. Foljambe, V.D., continued in command of the battalion, the present year being his third in command. It is the earnest wish of the battalion that he may be granted an extension of his time of command.

Lieut.-Colonel H. Mellish, V.D., who previously commanded the battalion, continued as Second-in-Command, and Captain C. J. W. Hobbs completes this year, his third, as Adjutant.

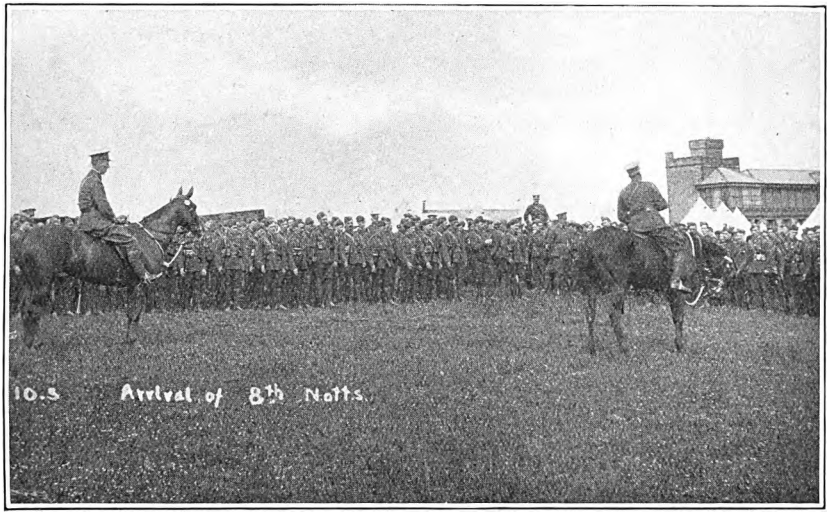
The other officers of the battalion remain practically the same, though we must record with sorrow the retirement of Major Denman, who commanded Letter A (Retford) Company for many years, and also Major and Hon. Lieut.-Colonel Wolley, who previously commanded F (Collingham) Company.

We must also recall with regret the death, very shortly after his time had expired, of Sergeant-Major Mackinnon. He had seen service abroad with the Line battalion, and had been an invaluable Sergeant-Major of this battalion for several years.

We are bound regretfully to admit that though the minimum requisite numbers were easily reached, the battalion has not shown that increase in strength which it was hoped it would do. Still, as the conditions of service in the Territorial Force become more widely known, and as it becomes realised how very little different these conditions are from those of the old Volunteer battalion, there is every hope that our strength will increase.

The battalion recruits from the county of Nottingham,

Digitized by Google



ARRIVAL OF THE 8TH BTN. IN CAMP.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

and it is confidently hoped that in the populous areas of the colliery districts an increase may be made.

C Company, the old Cyclist Company, we have lost with regret, and F Company, which used to be centred at Collingham, has now become a new company in the colliery district of Kimberley. We hope to extend even more in this area.

E (Carlton) Company is also extending its recruiting area, and trying to raise men from the splendid country south of the Trent, towards the Vale of Belvoir and the South Notts Wolds.

There does not appear to be the least reason why the new conditions should be detrimental to the future of the battalion. We have lost but little, and if we gain in the efficiency of our organisation surely the gain is great.

The first training of the battalion, as a unit of the Territorial Force, was held at Scarborough, commencing on June 7th and lasting till June 20th. With the exception of the 1900 camp the battalion had never encamped for longer than a week, and never before had Whitsuntide been chosen as the time of the camp.

With the exception that a considerable number of men could not attend camp in June, and consequently had to go to Welbeck as casuals with the 7th Battalion, the length and the time of camp proved it an unqualified success. We lost some twenty per cent of our strength after the first week, but those who completed the full training realised to the full the advantages and the pleasures of a second week. We were fit and in good condition, the routine of camp life was in full swing, and we felt that even though we were not as smart as some authorities would wish us to be, we were at any rate earning our pay to the best of our abilities. As an instance of the fascination of the life, one company has since camp sent eight of its recruits to the Line battalion.

The Annual Prize Meeting (the 32nd) of the battalion was held at Retford on July 24th and 25th, the weather being very favourable. There was a large number of entries. There was a gallant fight for the Battalion Prize, the winner, Lance-Corporal Jones, just beating Sergeant Sanson by one point with a score of 97. Both these men came from the Machine Gun Section, causing additional interest.

Digitized by Google

The Recruits' Prize was won by Private Bray (A Company), with a score of 55(possible 70).

The Ten Years' Service Medal was won by Lance-Corporal Gooch (A Company), after a tie with Lance-Sergeant West (G Company). There was also a tie for the Twenty Years' Cross, which Corporal Rawlin (B Company) eventually won. The Officers' Snuff Box was easily won by Lieut.-Colonel Foljambe, score 52.

The Company Challenge Cup was won by B Company (Newark), with the very good score of 468.

A Second Prize Meeting was subsequently held at Epperstone, on August 15th, to compete for Lady Ossington's Cup, and a New Cup which was given by the Chaplain (the Rev. C. B. Collinson) this year.

Both of these competitions were team shoots, the former being very similar to the "Barlow" at Bisley, the latter being drawn out for teams of five men to put each other out of action as soon as possible by firing at tiles at 200 yards.

The winners of the Lady Ossington Cup were F Company, Kimberley, No. 1 Section. The winners of the Chaplain's Cup were D Company, Mansfield.

There is little more to record of the battalion for 1908. Strenuous work is the lot of us all. We can only say that all in their way are striving to maintain the duty to their country, the honour of the regiment, and the name of the county to which we belong.

G. H, F.

Digitized by Google

XIII

In Memoriam: South Africa, 1899–1902

WHERE Kaffirs idly loiter and the circling vultures fly,
Among the scattered boulders with the sweet mimosa by,
The soldier sleeps in safety, and round his weary head
The angel-sentries ever guard his longest "night a-bed."

His grave is graced at daylight with the kiss of early dew,
And straying oxen wander where the hissing bullet flew;
And for the hearts that love him still, that sigh so far away,
Perhaps the grass-green mantis kneels beside the place to pray.

The springbok slumbers near him throughout the summer's heat,
And little dazzling lizards play with silent, dancing feet;
Except the ox-bird calling, the veldt is still around,
And nought will e'er disturb him till the Great Reveille sound.

No foeman now can fear him; no more his British cheer
Will echo up the donga-path until the mountains hear;
The grave has closed about him in a tender, long embrace,
And found him where he last obeyed, his final halting-place.

In Nature's hallowed keeping safe; no need there be to mourn,
The Guard dismounts at sunrise and the Sentries watch the dawn,
Yet, England, through the watches of the long, calm night serene,
For him, in thine own honour bound, oh, keep thy memory green!

CHARLES GILSON.

Digitized by Google

XIV

ACROSS THE NORTH-EAST FRONTIER

(From the *United Service Magazine.*)

DAYBREAK on the Tibetan frontier. But a few moments ago it was still quite dark, and then a greyness came stealing down the pass. The snow-capped hills around us take on a pearl-coloured and then a soft pink hue; rocks, with the snow lying in their fissures, are drawn sharp against the sky; and that old campaigner, the Punjabee mule-driver, is as usual heralding the morn by coughing his very soul out by the embers of last night's fire. The men—British and native—bivouacked within the high walls of the pass, are beginning to rise from the nooks and corners wherein—at an elevation of 14,000 feet above sea-level—they have dozed through the September night. Half an hour ago it was impossible to distinguish objects distant more than a very few yards from the radius of the dying camp-fires round which the men were lying, but the darkness and the dank mist it brought with it are rapidly giving place to daylight, and already one can see the sentry from the picquet at the head of the pass stamping up and down upon his post, thinking more of getting the numb feeling out of his toes than of the giant peaks encircling him, the deep valley below, and the silence by which he is encompassed. A little stream tinkles down the pass, up which winds the trade-route from the plains of India to the highlands of Tibet. Climb upwards, and you stand upon what seems like "the world's white roof-tree," on the north-east frontier of India; downwards, and you come upon the scene of last evening's fight, where huddled heaps in frowsy rags keep a silent vigil.

Yesterday morning—can it be only twenty-four hours ago?—we awoke at Gnatong, and found that, in the language of the camp, the Tibetans had "given themselves away." During the dark hours they had come down from behind

Digitized by Google

their walls on the southern slopes of the Jalep and Pemberingo passes, and had erected sangars nearly three miles in length along the hills at the head of the Gnatong valley, whence they had shrilled defiance to us in the camp below. We had never hoped for such good luck, and felt that the Lord had delivered them into our hands. The whole summer through we had possessed our souls in patience within our stockade at an elevation of 12,000 feet, where every night the snow had snapped our ridge-poles, and every noon the sun had melted the snow into a morass about our feet; living in a region where in six months the rainfall averages a hundred and sixty inches, waiting on and ever waiting for that "break" in the monsoon when our transport should find its legs and we might go out against the enemy and attack him in the passes—and here at last was our chance. The Tibetans had themselves come down to meet us, abandoning their triple line of loopholed walls, at which they had laboured throughout the summer, for a narrow distant ridge roughly fortified in the dark hours of an autumn night. The preparations, which had already been made in anticipation of an advance, were hurried on; the British force moved out, and by the evening the Tibetans had been driven from the ridge and followed to the slopes of the Jalep-La. We were too close upon their heels for them to make any stand among their defences, and as the sun went down the enemy was in full retreat over the mountains, while the main body of the British force was filing up the narrow rocky pass. Heavy clouds were rolling down from the peaks and mingling with the mists rising from the valleys, and with the coming of the dusk a fine, penetrating rain commenced to fall, threatening a comfortless bivouac. We had all long since emptied our haversacks of the food we had hastily thrust into them on leaving camp in the morning, and the mules, carrying stores and blankets, were stumbling among the rocks at the mouth of the pass until long after midnight. Some of us crept into the forsaken tents of the Tibetans; others—unwisely—put on the skin coats thrown away by the enemy in his flight, only to find that these were thickly populated by what the explorer, Chandra Dass, calls "demons"; and the rest of us alternately roasted and shivered through the night as we rolled from side to side in front of the camp fires.

Digitized by Google

But now the camp is well astir, and the company of British infantry which has been promised the lead into Tibet is already moving up to the summit of the pass, a few hundred feet above the bivouac. It was one of those perfect mornings which, in India, the close of the rainy season so often brings with it. We had now left the gloomy pass behind us ; at our backs was the loose stone wall where the Gnabu Depen had intended to make his final stand, and before us, bathed in radiant sunlight, lay the road to Lhassa. To right, left, and immediately below us are rocks—nothing but rocks—amongst which the pathway winds and falls; but lower down appear wintry shrubs and dwarf rhododendron, which again give place to primeval forest, in which the rough road is presently lost to view. Nowhere very broad, the valley narrows further on to a gorge of sufficient width to contain the torrent fed from the snows of the frontier ; at the narrowest part of the valley a green spur runs down from the wall of rock on the left, and, while it effectually shuts out any view of the village which we know lies beyond it, it discloses a trace of habitation in the Tajwi monastery perched upon the bluff overhanging and dominating the route. Beyond again rise hills at right angles to our course, and these must, we know, be on the further side of the Chumbi valley, whither we are bound. Above and beyond these hills rise range upon range of mountains, while towering above all and girt about with fleecy clouds stands the white cone of Chumulhari. At the elevation at which we stand Nature seems still and lifeless : only last night and the rocks were echoing " the tumult and the shouting," while belated fugitives were hurrying across the Tibetan frontier ; but here, on the roof of the world, is now no sound of strife, no hum of insect, no sight of living thing, and all that comes faintly to our ears is the muffled roar of the torrent rushing to join the Mochu River.

But the advanced guard is now " stringing out " down the hill, and already we have invaded Tibet ; the road lies clear before us, and we are piloted by Ugyen Gyatshu, who knows the way as far as Lhassa, if need be, as well as any man. Immediately below the summit of the pass we come upon a gloomy mountain-tarn, whose dark waters flowing over a lip of rock swell the stream which springs from Jalep-La.

Digitized by Google

The men are all eager for the advance into the new country of which they have heard so much, and which has so long been denied them, and the first mile or two of the descent is soon passed over, and it is not until we reach the edge of the forest that a halt is called to enable the transport and the rearguard to close up, when the advance is resumed with equal expedition and increased caution. The road now winds among huge boulders and scattered forest trees—descending abruptly to the edge of the stream or climbing precipitously above it. With every step the trees grow closer together and the undergrowth becomes denser, while now and again we meet with traces of the enemy in the still smoking embers of wayside fires and broken potsherds, where a lagging fugitive has been brewing himself a cup of brick tea, and halts are called in two small clearings round a few dilapidated huts, which our guide tells us are the villages of Langrang and Behuetang. We again descend to the stream, which now runs past with tremendous velocity and which has swollen almost to a river; the valley has narrowed until the path has to find its way as best it can, now on one bank and now on the other, with a bridge thrown across whose timbers are lying broken in the eddies. Our leading files cross hastily over—half wading, half clambering along the broken piers—and are fired on from the jungle fringing the further side; but the enemy is clearly not in any strength, and we push on to secure the passage of the defile. Within the next mile we meet with six or eight more broken bridges, all of which need repair before the mules can cross; but the afternoon sun is getting low, and the General sends on two companies of British infantry to seize the village of Rinchagong, where we are to pass the night, and, pushing on, we emerge from the defile into a smiling valley, where lies our destination. Above us, on the left, stands the Tajwi monastery among fields and pastures, and on the right, on high, pine-clad hills, can be seen small parties of armed Tibetans watching our advance. These are the men who, commanded by Ser-Kham-Se, the Tibetan father of the Rani of Sikkim, have been holding another pass, the Donglam-La, and who are now falling back to prevent us from cutting off their retreat, and by pushing on we can at least bar their entrance into Tibet and drive them into Bhutan. We fix bayonets and press on,

Digitized by Google

the enemy racing along the hills parallel to us ; there is a shot from the front, answered by another from the left, but at the turn of the road we can see the white houses of the village below us. The men double eagerly down the steep path—part swing round to the left in order to take the woods in reverse, a half-company rushes down to the end of the village, and the remainder, joining hands, wade waist-deep through the torrent and sweep unopposed through the courtyards and alleys of Rinchagong.

The hillsides overlooking the village are picqueted, and before darkness sets in we have time to explore the place. Instead of the cluster of rude huts which we had expected to see, we find a well-built hamlet of substantial stone houses, two and three stories high, whose thick walls give us endless trouble when we try to loophole them for defence. Every house has its yard containing several cows—which Thomas Atkins immediately proceeds to milk in an amateurish way—while cocks and hens are busy among the many rubbish heaps, and rough woolly ponies, ready saddled and bridled, testify to the haste with which the evacuation of Rinchagong has been carried out. A well-built covered bridge spans the Jalep stream just above its junction with the main river flowing down the Chumbi valley, and on either side of the roadway of the bridge are ranged huge prayer-wheels, ready to turn on the least motion of the hand of the most casual devotee. Rinchagong has evidently served as a rendezvous and general store for the traders who in more peaceful times crossed the Jalep-La—the " Easy Pass "—between Bengal and Tibet. But the events of the last few months have transformed the place into something resembling the base of an expeditionary force. Every house is piled from floor to garret with food, clothing, and munitions of war ; in one are stacked bags upon bags of " atta " or coarse flour ; in another are piled in careless confusion large skin-covered " kiltas " or hampers, containing gunpowder ; in a third house the huge rooms and long passages are filled with heavy bales of clothing, long woollen boots, capacious coats, and Chinese hats. But the largest house of all is packed full of long double-edged spears, short, straight, heavy swords, powder flasks, pouches containing flint and steel, and stacks of hundreds of clumsy matchlocks with pronged rests. Larger

Digitized by Google

ordnance is here too—heavy iron jingals mounted on wooden tripods, and a well-made, smooth-bore, brass gun,* the fresh fouling in which shows that it has lately been in action. Prisoners speak with respect and bated breath of this gun, and ascribe to it a modest range of six miles. A small room in one of the houses contains the stores of the Tibetan Army Medical Department, and here are a few "medical companions" holding a choice assortment of curious drugs and pills of various hues—red, yellow, blue, black, and white.

There was rain during the night, but the morning broke fair and sunny, and the charming valley into which we had descended was at its best. We were now at a level of something under 9000 feet above sea-level, and in an ideal climate. The Himalayas appear to act as a reef against which the rain clouds of the monsoon expend themselves, leaving fine weather and clear blue skies on the northern side. There was health and freshness in the pure air circulating among the low pine-clad hills of this elevated valley; the sky was cloudless, the turf beneath our feet was green and springy. Beside us—between broad and level banks—ran the Mochu River down the centre of the Chumbi valley, its snowy waters hurrying from their source below the glaciers of Chumulhari to mingle under the shadows of the Garo hills with the great stream of the Brahmaputra. Our start is not made very early, for we are going no further than Chumbi, where is the summer palace of the Sikkim raja. Our force is first divided; the transport, under a strong Gurkha escort, turns back on the Jalep road to a camping-ground at Nyatoong, where we are to bivouac this night on our return to India, or rather to Independent Sikkim, while the larger portion of the invading force takes the road up the valley towards Chumbi. With every turn of the road the scenery grows prettier; where the road bends to the left is a small cluster of forsaken farm buildings, having the look of comfort and prosperity—almost of home. A little further on we cross by stepping-stones a shallow brook bustling to the Mochu, past a picturesque but deserted village. Across the river stands the comfortable two-storied house of the Chinese frontier-resident, an official who has been greatly disturbed by recent events,

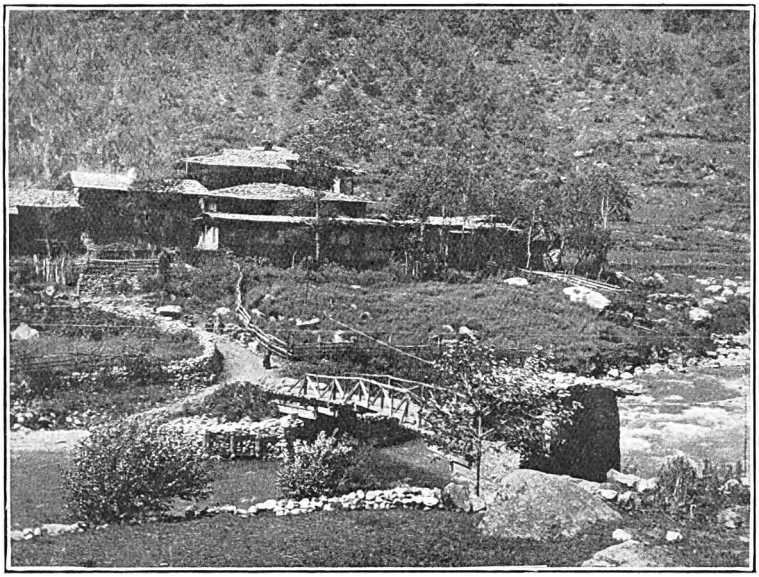
* Now at the Depot, Derby.

Digitized by Google

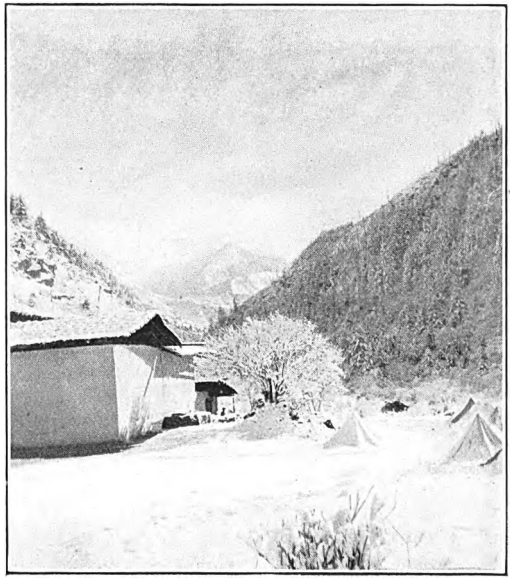
and who has spent every moment of the hours since our arrival beneath the shadow of his country's flag, which he has wagged ceaselessly before our eyes. The countryside is so quiet and looks so peaceful, that it is difficult to believe that the fugitives of a semi-barbarian army, 11,000 strong, have fled but yesterday along this valley. A short distance outside Chumbi we were met by a small deputation, headed by the Poorboo Dewan, a gentlemanly person occupying a high official position under the Sikkim Government. He had long been on our side, and had done his best, according to his lights, to counteract the overpowering Tibetan influence at the court of the Sikkim raja, and he had now arrived to welcome us to Chumbi, which was soon in sight. We found the palace to be little more than a large, well-built house, surrounded on three sides by a number of barn-like structures, occupied by the usual army of dilapidated dependents who attach themselves to an Eastern court. The palace itself stood close to the river, immediately facing a bridge over which the road here passed. The valley beyond opened out, and the hills which enclosed it appeared higher and more imposing; we could see for perhaps another mile down the valley, but then the road seemed to turn sharp to the right—to Phari Jong, whither *this* time we may not follow. Our troops filed across the bridge and piled arms in the meadow by the water's edge, while a company of British infantry quietly formed a cordon round the palace, so as to prevent anybody from entering in or going forth.

The political officer at once instituted inquiries regarding the Sikkim raja, who was believed to be hiding somewhere in the vicinity, and an armed party entered the palace to search for him and for incriminating papers. We gained admission through a hall, freely but rather crudely frescoed with sporting scenes of tiger hunting in the jungle. The ground floor was principally taken up with store-rooms containing rubbish and ancient weapons, so we mounted by a broad ladder—like a ship's companion—to the first story, and found ourselves at once in something like an old English country house. The windows were small; the doors of the different rooms opening from the landing were of a black wood resembling old oak, while the rooms were up and down two or three steps or round a corner, as one often finds them in old houses in Eng-

Digitized by Google



THE CHUMBI PALACE.



WINTER IN THE CHUMBI VALLEY.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

land. But on entering the rooms we were at once in a strange world—half monastery, half court, and wholly Eastern. At the back of the house was a large room running the full length and filled with the idols, masks, trumpets, prayer-wheels, and bells which appear inseparable from Buddhist worship. We were received here by the mother of the Sikkim raja, and she handed round small cups containing a straw-coloured and rather fiery liquor, tasting something like spirits of wine. She was a pleasant-featured, well-preserved old lady, dressed with considerable taste, and wearing upon her head a horse-shoe-shaped structure about twelve inches high, studded with precious stones and hung with strings of seed pearls. She conducted some of us to her own particular sanctum—a cheerful room with a pretty window looking out upon the river, the walls hung with draperies of Chinese dragon-silks, while a half-open door gave us a glimpse of inner rooms decorated with curious carvings, painted wall-screens, and tall China vases. On the floor above the rooms were plainer, but the palace altogether presented an appearance of comfort and even of luxury, although outside and within a few yards of the threshold dirt and old and horrible dust heaps were everywhere visible. The raja was not to be found, and we had no orders further to explore the Chumbi valley; so the force retraced its steps to Rinchagong, where a company was left to destroy the enemy's stores and throw the gunpowder into the river. That night we bivouacked some two miles up the road, on open ground below the Tajwi monastery. Next morning we set our faces towards India, and with our departure from the sunny valley the heavy clouds once more settled over us.

It was a wet and toilsome march up the steep and broken path towards the Jalep, and as we neared the summit of the pass the rain was falling heavily, and men and mules slipped and fell as they struggled on. The dusk was deepening and the mists were gathering thicker as we gained the wall which crowned the Jalep-La; but there were yet five miles of a mountain track between us and our camp. The scattered tents of the Tibetan army were still standing, white and ghost-like, as the soldiers swung past in the half-light; but of the men who had occupied them, some lay among the bushes and boulders on the slopes above Gnatong, while even the

Digitized by Google

living were carrying the tale of their rout to Lhassa—"the Land of God."

H. C. WYLLY.

Information is desired on the following point:—In Lord Cheylesmore's collection of medals in the Museum of the *Royal United Service Institution*, Whitehall, the Peninsular Medal of Private James Talbot, of the 45th Regiment, bears the record number of clasps, viz. fifteen, for the following actions: Roleia, Vimiera, Corunna, Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, Toulouse. Can any one send any information to the Editor of this Annual, as to how a 45th man came to be present in the Corunna campaign? Nive, too, is not one of the battle honours of the 45th, but, of course, some of the regiment might very easily have been present in that battle.

It is a somewhat curious coincidence that one of the two medals in the collection with *fourteen* clasps belonged to a man who had a roundabout connection with the 95th. The possessor of this medal, Sergeant J. Hardy, 7th Foot, had accompanied his battalion to America after the Peninsula campaign and was present at New Orleans. He was, it is stated, also present at, and received the medal for, Waterloo, "having accompanied home from America an officer of the 7th Foot, who served on the Staff of the Army at Waterloo." This officer is evidently Captain A. C. Wylly, 7th Fusiliers, who served the campaign of New Orleans as Military Secretary to Major-General Sir Edward Pakenham, K.C.B., and being sent home with despatches by Sir John Lambart, Pakenham's successor, was promoted to a brevet majority on the 16th March, 1815, and served at Waterloo as a D.A.A.G., was promoted Lieut.-Colonel and C.B. for his services, and ultimately died, in 1825, at Malta, commanding the 95th (The Derbyshire) Regiment.

There is only one other 45th Peninsular Medal in Lord Cheylesmore's collection—that of Private James Hogan. It bears twelve clasps: Roleia, Vimiera, Talavera, Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthez, Toulouse.

Digitized by Google

XV

MY TAME GHOST

THERE are a great many otherwise quite reasonable folk about who appear to regard it as a mark of superior intelligence, or of sounder common sense, to receive with derision any expression of opinion or narrative of events tending to show a belief in the existence of what are commonly known as ghosts. Others again go to the opposite extreme, and think it necessary to approach the subject with bated breath and awestruck tones, as one only to be treated with the gravity befitting a funeral. Why ghosts should be looked upon with such prodigious solemnity is not very apparent. If there is one characteristic about the majority of them more marked than another, it is their utter futility and absolute want of purpose or meaning. They are, of course, rather uncomfortable creatures to have loose about the place, but if you come to think about it, no ghost of any respectable authenticity has ever displayed any desire, far less any ability, to do anybody an injury, beyond occasioning a certain amount of not wholly unnatural, but certainly unfounded alarm. It is true that sometimes they indulge in such feeble practical jokes as shaking bed-curtains, or pulling off your blankets in the middle of the night, which is undoubtedly a nuisance, but mostly they confine themselves to mooning aimlessly about the room, or simply making silly noises; and if you treat them with the contempt they deserve, and leave them severely alone, they will probably find the game is not worth the candle, and transfer their attentions to somebody else who will take them more seriously.

In 188— I occupied an ordinary subaltern's quarters in some old barracks in Jamaica, and had every reason to believe that a ghost of sorts for some time did his level best to cause me considerable annoyance. To a certain extent he succeeded, inasmuch as he constantly had me out of bed at

Digitized by Google

preposterous hours of the night by pretending to be a burglar or some other substantial personage, until I swore I would not be fooled by him any more; and then the joke perhaps began to pall upon him, and he vanished for good. But for the best part of November of that year he persisted in loafing about my quarters. Some of them affect particular days or months of the year, and I rather thought he might look me up again the next November, as I still inhabited the same room; but either I slept peacefully through his visits the following year, or he had left to seek fresh fields and pastures new, for I certainly failed to see him again.

Nobody is asked to believe this story who prefers to attribute it to the effects of a diseased imagination or of a deliberate mendacity, though there is perhaps nothing particularly remarkable about it; for there must be few people who have not numbered among their friends or acquaintances individuals whose intelligence and acknowledged veracity have not placed beyond question at least their own good faith in narrating similar personal experiences. Why any ghost should have displayed so persistent an affection for my society I do not pretend to say: anybody of a less imaginative disposition or in the enjoyment of more aggressively robust health it would have been hard to find. Nor do the quarters of a subaltern in a barrack appear at first sight an especially congenial atmosphere for ghostly visitants. Nevertheless, if my tame ghost was not the genuine article, he was at any rate an uncommonly good imitation of it.

After all, a fairly strong case might be made out in this instance for those who demand a suitable setting for a ghost story. A halo of old-world romance still surrounds the West Indies. The giants of the earth, or rather of the sea, fought great battles round their shores, and roystering buccaneers, fearless of God or man, landed there to squander ill-gotten gains in rioting and drunkenness. The legends handed down from those spacious and picturesque, if coarse and cruel, days of old time, tell of many a dark deed unexpiated on earth, and the superstitious imaginations of the negro population have peopled the land with a vast army of wandering spirits, seeking vainly in this world for the rest their crimes have denied them in the next. Vanished too, with their vast households of contented slaves and their traditions of lavish

Digitized by Google

hospitality, are all the fine old scions of good English families, who in more settled times succeeded the bold bad pirates and the fighting admirals; but still among the stately ruins that to this day bear witness to the former wealth and magnificence of their homes, the terrified negro sees, or thinks he sees, the shadowy phantoms of his old masters. Evil spirits, too, he believes in; dim relics of devils his forefathers knew in far-off times before they were shipped in gangs from Africa, "rolling calves," and other "duppies" innumerable. Small wonder then that, living in such an atmosphere, in the midst of a black population entirely convinced of the existence all around them of countless beings not of this earth, the European inhabitants should have imbibed—possibly in childhood from black nurses—some faith in ghosts stronger than that of their countrymen elsewhere, and that Jamaica should contain scarcely a parish without its haunted house.

Up Park Camp, some two miles out from Kingston, surely the most squalid city that ever boasted the title of capital to an important English colony, has for years been the headquarters of the military command in Jamaica, or for the matter of that, in former days, of all the West Indies. The barracks there are very old, and many generations of soldiers have lived in them—lived hard sometimes, and occasionally died hard, too. When the last century was young the waste of life in our West Indian garrisons, due solely to the sheer ignorance of the doctors of the period, and neglect of the most elementary sanitary precautions, was appalling to a degree. Again and again was Camp swept by terrible epidemics, and ever the grim spectre of Yellow Jack hung over it, claiming his victims when he fell upon them, not merely by dozens, but by hundreds, so that even the barracks are not free from traditions of bygone horrors. To this day there stands silent and empty at the south end of Camp, once the principal exit towards Kingston and the sea, beyond the present polo-ground and garrison race-course, a deserted guard-house, from which it is said the guard had to be withdrawn because one morning the new guard marched down there to find they had only dead men to relieve; and thereafter the sentries saw ghostly comrades sharing their watches at nights, and could not be induced by the utmost rigours of military law to refrain from abandoning their posts. Be

Digitized by Google

that as it may, certain it is that the native soldier, returning to barracks at night, will still make a long detour to come in another way, and avoid the entrance that is known by no other name than that of the " Duppy Gate."

All this is a long preamble to an extremely commonplace account of the most futile of ghosts. His behaviour was so ordinary that it leaves no scope for piling up the agony to the extent expected of the orthodox ghost story. He mooned about my quarters, possibly to suit some private end, but certainly to no ostensible purpose, and then would vanish utterly just when he had succeeded in getting me out of bed—a paltry joke at best, if that was his sole object. The first time I saw him I concluded at once he must be a black boy on burglarious thoughts intent, and sprang out upon him at sight. When I clasped the empty air I simply felt I had made an absolute fool of myself, and got back into bed struck with the extraordinary vividness of what then appeared to have been only a waking dream.

The native of those regions has a baffling habit, when he proposes to go a-burglaring, of removing all his garments—not very many, certainly—and greasing himself all over. His black skin renders him almost invisible in the dark, and the grease makes him as slippery as an eel, and as impossible to hold tight if you catch him, whilst his bare feet enable him to move about without making the slightest noise. Shortly before the time when this happened, there had been two or three instances of these gentry walking into adjoining quarters at night, whilst the occupants were actually sleeping there, and successfully removing sundry portions of their property. Accordingly, when a few nights later I woke up again in the small hours of the morning, and was conscious of a dark figure moving stealthily about the room, it was only natural to suppose I had been favoured with a visit from a would-be thief, and my one thought was to make sure of catching him. Whether or no there was some half-dormant recollection in my brain of my previous experience I do not know, for though I was not conscious of remembering anything about it at the moment, I made up my mind to lie low until my friend was within easy reach, in order to make certain of him. I lay perfectly still and motionless, watching him, and after a moment or two he seemed to be making for

Digitized by Google

the portable chest of drawers which then formed part of the outfit of every new-fledged subaltern, and in which most of them kept their money and other valuables. To reach it he had to pass close along the foot of the bed, and then it was that I made one flying leap at him, scattering the bed-clothes all over the floor. However, I had not got him, and immediately concluded he must have ducked and made for the door, which was left wide open and fixed back by a hook in the floor, to allow the night breeze from the sea to circulate freely through the room. Accordingly I rushed furiously across the room in hot pursuit towards the doorway. Then the ghost scored heavily, for in my blind charge across the dark room my head came into violent contact with the edge of the door. Checked for a moment only by the force of the blow, I flung myself out into the long verandah outside, and stumbled wildly along it for some distance, until fetched up by a warm stream of blood trickling down into my eyes from the cut on my forehead. It should be explained that this block of officers' quarters consisted of ten or a dozen rooms, all opening out into a covered verandah, which ran the whole length of the building, with a staircase to the ground floor in the centre. Somebody in an adjoining quarter, half-aroused by the noise I had made, stirred uneasily in his sleep, but otherwise there was not a sound, and the verandah was absolutely empty. I went down to question the sentry posted over the mess and officers' quarters, but he had not seen or heard anything, and I returned to mop my face and get into bed again, thoroughly puzzled, and not a little ashamed of having been made such a fool of.

For some days afterwards I remained in doubt as to whether the whole thing had been purely imaginary or not, more especially as next morning my next-door neighbour asked me whether I had been chasing a thief in the night, or else why had I been kicking up such an infernal row. However, before the week was out, a third visit from my friend convinced me of the absurdity of taking any more notice of him. I woke up at exactly the same time again—a most unusual thing for me to do, by the way—and on this occasion saw him more plainly than ever, as it was a clear starlight night, and the room was not nearly so dark as before. Oddly enough, I quite forgot the two previous incidents of the same sort, and

Digitized by Google

sat up in bed with a sort of "Hullo! what the devil are you?" kind of feeling. What I saw was a long slim figure, very much the cut of a newly-joined subaltern occupying a quarter close by, who had got a touch of the sun the day before, and gone to bed a little light-headed. I thought, "By Jove, that must be young D—— walking in his sleep. I must get him back to his own room." Remembering that it was unwise to wake up a sleep-walker suddenly, I slipped out of bed very slowly and cautiously, taking care not to make the slightest sound, and walking up to him very deliberately, raised my hand to take him by the arm and lead him out of the room. My hand travelled slowly through nothing. Like a flash the figure vanished wholly and entirely. I stood there for a second or two, rooted to the spot, with my elbow still stuck into the air, conscious of nothing but a curious stiffening at the roots of my hair. There was no doubt that this time I had been as completely fooled as before, and, it must be confessed, considerably scared as well. It was not an agreeable experience. I fumbled for matches, and lit a lamp with somewhat shaky fingers, in order to read for a little while and compose my thoughts to go to sleep again. Also I took a stroll down the stairs, and made some excuse for hailing the sentry. It was a relief to converse with somebody tangible, and for once the sentry's half-hourly cry, as he patrolled round the mess, "Number two post, a-a-a-ll's well," was distinctly comforting after I had got into bed again.

That is all. Nothing further happened. Nobody died, as they should have done, to make the thing complete. There was no point and no moral to the story. I occupied the same quarters for another eighteen months, but my slumbers were never disturbed again. The above is simply a plain statement of the facts—at least, as they presented themselves to me. (I am not imaginative; I have the digestion of an ostrich; and when people talk of their nerves, I have not the least conception of what they mean.) On none of these three occasions did it ever occur to me that what I saw was other than real flesh and blood until proof was given to the contrary.

A. K. Slessor.

Digitized by Google

XVI

IN THE MAKING OF AN EMPIRE

By "THE HOD"

With the Foraging Party

DIM dawn among the bare brown hills beyond the Samana range. The greater part of the camp is still wrapped in slumber, and shrouded in the cold damp mist rising up from the river bed. Orderly sergeants are moving quietly about, rousing the men of the selected companies of the four battalions—two British and two native—of the first brigade under orders to form part of the foraging party. In the British bivouacs the company cooks are preparing that warm, but otherwise indescribable, beverage known as "gun-fire tea." Men are falling in silently, and answering to their names in whispers.

The column forms up in the river bed under the camp—four infantry companies from each of the four battalions and four mountain guns. The Gurkhas climb the hill on one side, the Piffers on the other, and, so flanked and safeguarded, the column moves on. The river flows through the valley in a deep-cut bed. On the left bank the hills rise high, bare and stony; on the right, steep wooded spurs run down from the Samana, occasionally cleft by narrow valleys leading to the river. Progress is slow. The intelligence officer has heard reports of the existence of large stores of grain and forage in a village some little way up one of these valleys, and the village takes some finding. War is to support war, and the troops—or, at any rate, their transport animals—are to live as far as possible on the country.

The clouds have lifted, the mists rolled away; the sun has come out, and the valley looks smiling—almost peaceful. Not a shot has been fired, and the enemy—where is he? There is no need to be under any anxiety on his account. He

Digitized by Google

will be there all right—any number of him—when we are ready to go back to camp, and he will see us every yard of the way home. This is a little attention he invariably reserves for the stranger within his gates. At the present moment he is invisible, or very nearly so; but if you have a really good glass—a telescope for choice—and keep it steadily levelled on that patch of shadow by the grey-green rock, 1000 yards away and high up the hillside, you *may* see a movement which will reveal the patient tribesman. He is in no hurry; but if you *will* visit his villages he will make a point of seeing you off the premises. How admirably his dress blends with his surroundings! He has removed his dingy rope-like *puggaree*, and has tied it round his waist, where it helps to secure his butcher knife and keep the handle well to the front for the ready grip of his itching fingers. His loose dress is dyed to a lichen hue with the juice of the dwarf palm growing among the stony wastes of the Bloody Border, while the rifle he stole last hot weather from the barracks of the *ghoralog* in Peshawar cantonment is concealed under a fold of his dress. His sandals are plaited from the leaves of the dwarf palm. Thus dressed and equipped, he is a better man on the hillside than anybody in the brigade below him, except, perhaps, the little men from Nepaul.

The intelligence officer has at last found his treasure-house, and the unladen mules are taken up the side valley to be loaded up with the buried grain, while a wing of the Midlandshire moves another quarter of a mile up the main valley with orders to occupy a village perched on the left bank of the stream, whose stony bed has here widened out. The Midlandshire are to hold on here until the transport has all loaded up and started for camp, and are then to follow on as a rearguard. They are likely to have what the sporting gentleman who manipulates the three-card trick on Epsom Downs calls "all the jolly fun."

Look at the hillsides now! Their appearance recalls what happened in *The Lady of the Lake* when Roderick Dhu "whistled shrill." There is little concealment now. The tribesmen are gathering in numbers on the heights about a mile off, and—*bang* goes one of our mountain guns, and the hillmen scatter to cover before the shrapnel reaches them. They come on none the less as they see the heavily laden mules

Digitized by Google

wending their way homewards, race from rock to rock, and soon their rifle bullets are crooning their battle song overhead, or flattening against the walls of the village sheltering the rearguard. Thank goodness, the last of the mules has come down into the river bed! The main column is in full retreat, and the C.O. signals to us to fall back. It is full time. For the last ten minutes we have been firing with "fixed sights," but there is little to aim at. Some of the tribesmen have crossed the river higher up, and are taking us in reverse from the wooded slopes on the right bank. At a good pace the companies retire in succession, each covering the other, our gunners from the rear plumping shell into the village as we leave it, so as to deny its shelter to the enemy. Men are knocked over, and the ground along the river bank is so broken up by *nullahs* that it is no easy matter to bring them off. There is no such thing as "surrender" on the Indian frontier, and you do not leave your wounded to the enemy—or your dead either, for the matter of that.

However, we are nearly in camp now, and the tribesmen are not following up quite so vigorously as at first; but they "snipe" into camp from long range all the afternoon, and when the night falls they press in closer and prowl round, howling like hungry wolves. There are lights among the hills, and *tomtom* can be heard answering *tomtom* in the distant villages. The high-pitched voices of the *mullahs* are adjuring the faithful to fall on and kill the accursed infidel. You can hear, too, men—soldiers, no doubt, who have "cut their names" from our frontier regiments, and who are now fighting for their country as erstwhile they fought for ours—shouting words of command in English. Star shell fired from within the camp shows the enemy close up to our low breastwork, and startled figures scuttle back out of the glare.

It is nearly midnight before the attack, which has never been pressed home, dies down and the enemy draws off, and the men of the foraging party can at last settle down in their blankets.

The drowsy voice of the old soldier is heard, encouragingly, to the young one: "Don't you go near no orficer nor no white stone, and you'll be all right!"

Digitized by Google

With the Bridge Picquet

It is the Western Transvaal; a grassy plain—apparently a dull level, but in reality full of hollows and undulations—intersected by the railway, and with the hills of the Gatsrand near at hand; the usual dingy, sun-scorched South African wayside station, with its accumulation of military stores, its defences, and its barbed wire, the Kaffir huts, and the slow-moving river, flowing—at a distance of some sixteen hundred yards—round two sides of the post. Just before the stream forms the inevitable reedy *vlei*, or pond, it is crossed by the railway bridge, within short range of which is the main picquet in a mud enclosure. Sunset is at hand, and the men are parading for night picquet on the bridge.

There are only four of them all told; the Corporal in charge, the Young Soldier, the Army Reservist, and the man of Section D. The Corporal has fought and marched all through the general advance, knows his business, and is next for lance-sergeant. The Young Soldier has reached his zenith, he will never be better than he is now; he has played the great game for nearly two years, loves it, and knows every move; a good shot, and ever the first to volunteer for special service, but better in the advance than in retreat. The Reservist provides—with others of his kidney—the stiffening for the battalion, which, without such as he, might be a thought over-young for the great game; he can—and does—tell tales of other campaigns under other skies—recitals of which the young soldier is apt to weary. He is perhaps not *quite* the younger man's equal in the attack, but is far better during a retirement, and is at all times a very prince of foragers. Section D hardly ever volunteers for special service, he is taking no unnecessary risks—he has left too many "little things behind him"—is a bad marcher, and loathes the *trek*, but is invaluable on picquet or behind a loophole, for he has no notion of Brother Boer taking *him* by surprise.

One of the three crouches down behind some sandbags at one end of the bridge, whence he can see anything moving on the sky-line across the stream, and is yet near enough to the water to hear anybody who might attempt to wade over. The remainder of the little party settle down in burrows in

Digitized by Google

the embankment; there is but little sleep in prospect for any of them, and none whatever for the Corporal, since there are signs that the enemy is on the move to-night, and the Corporal has orders to relieve every hour. The sentry, all his senses on the alert, peers and listens—to the humming of the telegraph-wires, the click of the rails and girders, the croak of the frogs in the shallows, and all the thousand noises of the night. Presently there is a pattering of bare feet along the track in rear, and the Kaffir scout slinks up and whispers awhile to the Corporal; then he slips down the bank to the water's edge and merges into the deepening shadows as he goes out to the front—to creep about and peer and listen with all the wild man's marvellous acuteness of vision and of hearing. There is no moon to-night, and the darkness may be felt; a little breeze springs up, and the voices of the night are at once multiplied a hundredfold; the reeds put their heads together and whisper, and the bushes under the further bank rustle like an army on the march.

. . . . . .

The Young Soldier is on sentry again, and his watch is nearly over, for he can hear the Corporal rousing the Army Reservist in his lair under the bank. For a moment the sentry has taken his eyes off the front, and when he looks again towards the bridge his heart leaps and his grip tightens on his rifle—there is a blur, a shadow on the metals. It must be the scout returning from his prowl, and the sentry half rises to give the whispered challenge, when a Mauser cracks across the bridge, and the Young Soldier has joined "the silent legion."

The Corporal is up, followed by the Army Reservist, while the echoes of the report are still circling among the hills, but the further bank is occupied, and the faint glimmer on the rails gives the enemy the direction of the sentry-post; the Corporal drops across the line with a bullet in the stomach, while the Army Reservist, shot through the thigh, rolls down the embankment into temporary security. Section D bolts from his burrow like a rabbit, and from behind a half-finished breastwork near the engine-house of the pumping-station, opens magazine fire on the dark figures crossing the bridge. He is not unsupported, for the main picquet in the mud enclosure in rear has turned out. The sergeant in charge

Digitized by Google

realises that the destruction of the bridge is the enemy's object, and, feeling that he can do no good by remaining within his defences, he and his men are racing for the bridge for all they are worth. At first the British have the best of it; they clear the neighbourhood of the engine-house and get to grips with the Boers down by the river; but the fire from the further bank—turned alike on friend and foe—is too heavy, and the picquet falls back, fighting, to its post, where it holds out till morning. As the day breaks a loud explosion announces the destruction of the bridge and the withdrawal of the enemy.

. . . . . .

Within the little hospital of the post the commandant is standing beside the Corporal; he has told him how well he and his men have done, and how proud the regiment is of them.

The tired eyes unclose, and the white lips part: "Sir," whispers the dying man, "we did our best."

Kwas Khan, Zakka Khel

Between Peshawar—the guard-room of India—and the bare brown hills of the Bloody Border there lies a stony plain, whereon, many years ago, Hari Singh, the great Sikh general, fought his last fight with the Afghans. The Peshawar valley itself is almost over-irrigated, but on the brown plain—north and east and south of Jumrud—there is nowhere much trace of cultivation except along the water-channels which bring the clear, cold streams from the hills or from the Bara River. There are villages to be seen here and there, and a fortified tower just within the shadow of the hills is the home of Kwas Khan, Zakka Khel, and here, no doubt, he will end his stormy life. This is not, indeed, Zakka Khel country, but years ago Kwas Khan made his old home among his fellow-tribesmen far too hot to hold him, and was glad enough to settle down within the borders of the Sirkar, and with on all sides a fair field of fire from the loopholes of his tower. There are, so far as I know, but two ways in which the borderland may be visited; you must either journey thither escorted by not less than a brigade of all arms, or you must go—as Cavagnari and other frontier officers like him have often gone—"on

Digitized by Google

the quiet" and under the personal guarantee and as the guest of some tribal *malik*. Enter the Khyber, take the second turning to the left, cross the stream, and, moving along the lower spurs of the Aspoghar Heights, go by way of Alachi and Karamna—where in the winter you must dig in the dry bed of the stream for drinking water—through the narrow, tortuous defile to Burg. There on an underfeature of the range are two fortified towers, the one just not dominating the other. The upper fortress had been the home of Kwas Khan, the lower had belonged to a brother tribesman who had been his lifelong friend until he became the deadly enemy of the Khan.

They had enlisted in the same regiment of that splendid legion, the old Punjab Irregular Frontier Force, had gone on furlough together, had quarrelled desperately over a woman or water-rights, and a feud had been started which blood alone could wash out. The news of the feud soon came to the ears of the officers of the regiment, and thenceforth it was well understood that the erstwhile friends should never be allowed to take furlough together, since it was very certain if they were that one of the two would never rejoin. And so for several years the two men soldiered side by side, each nursing schemes of vengeance against the other, but the Pax Britannica preserving between them an armed neutrality. Then at last there came a time when the old officers had left the regiment and others held high place who knew nothing and cared less about the private quarrels of the trans-frontier Pathan. Furlough was granted to the two men at the same time. Each got ready for the death-struggle, and laid in a stock of good English gunpowder for the home-made *jezail*—of which many may still be found amongst the men of the Border, with locks bearing the name of the gunmaker, Nock, who made the old duelling pistols for our great-grandfathers.

The other man got away first, and when—by a great piece of luck—Kwas Khan was able to reach the Bazar Valley and the security of his loopholed tower, he found he was a close prisoner with his neighbour and a friend waiting to draw a bead on him whenever he showed his face beyond his threshold. The weeks of siege went on, and the furlough of both men was drawing to a close, when Kwas Khan bethought him of a

Digitized by Google

plan for gratifying his vengeance, returning with interest some of the shots fired at him and for raising the siege. His tower, as has been said, stood higher up the spur than that occupied by his enemy, and yet Kwas Khan's fortress was so situated that the interior of the other was quite invisible from any point in the upper. During a succession of dark, windy nights Kwas Khan built up with earth and stones a covered way, which terminated at a rock whence a full view of the courtyard of the lower house was obtainable. Here, armed with two loaded *jezails*, Kwas Khan took up his position one morning, when the mists were lifting, and slew both his enemies as they came out of the house.

In consequence of this little affair and of the inconvenience of the fresh feuds to which it gave rise, Kwas Khan, when he finally "cut his name" and left the regiment he adorned, decided not to return to the Bazar Valley, but took service in the Border Militia. At Abazai he distinguished himself by saving his British officer from drowning in the Swat River, putting aside the white man's expressions of gratitude by the remark: "Sahib, I *had* to pull you out—am I not a Pathan? What would the other sahibs have said had you been drowned while out with one of my race?"

Later on Kwas Khan became a native officer in the Khyber Rifles, and helped to try to hold the fortified *Serai* at Landi Kotal against his tribesmen during those black days in the latter part of August, 1897, when five hundred miles of the border were in a blaze, and when, "while the Afridis fought for us, we failed to fight for ourselves, and when 9500 troops about the Peshawar frontier *looked on*, while 500 Afridis maintained British honour in the Khyber." In the Pass there were several small posts and three of greater importance and containing larger garrisons; of these Fort Ali Musjid was almost at once abandoned, its garrison retiring on Jumrud. Fort Maude, three miles within the Pass, held out for some hours, and its defenders then, seeing the hopelessness of the situation, took advantage of a diversion caused by the advance of a small British force of all arms, and drew off with it. The attack on Landi Kotal began on the following day, the 24th August, about noon, and was maintained uninterruptedly for close upon twenty-four hours. The garrison consisted of five native officers and 370 men of the Khyber

Digitized by Google

Rifles belonging to the different clans of the neighbourhood—thus 180 were Afridis, 70 were Shinwaris from the villages round about the post, while the majority of the rest were men from the Peshawar hills. On the morning of the 25th a Shinwari native officer was wounded, and his men, thinking they had done enough for honour, climbed over the north wall of the *Serai* and bolted to their villages—the Afridis of the defenders firing into them as they fled, in disgust at their desertion.

Later on the gate was opened by treachery, and the mob poured in; the faithful few escaped over the wall, and a native officer, gathering them together, fought his way back through the defiles to Jumrud—*losing several men but never a rifle.*

And this is what Kwas Khan, Zakka Khel, who was one of the party, had to say about that retirement and its cause: "When, Sahib, we got down to Jumrud, the *Goralog* all ran out and cheered us, and we were so sore at heart that some of us Pathans turned and cursed them, calling them dogs and cowards. I, Sahib—no, I held my peace, for I know better since I have seen the white soldiers fight, but you, Sahib, who know all things, tell me—why did the Sirkar not send help to us at Landi Kotal?"

Digitized by Google

XVII

OLD COMRADES ASSOCIATION

THE honour of the initiation of this Association belongs to the Colonel of the Regiment, Lieut.-General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., who, together with Colonel F. C. Shaw and Captain M. McGuire, deserve the heartiest thanks of both past and present members of the old Regiment for efforts which culminated in such a notable, and what may prove to be an historic gathering at Nottingham, on the 15th February, 1908.

The chief thought in the minds of the Colonel and officers mentioned, was that the spirit of brotherhood and comradeship which began in the serving days of the soldier, should be continued in the days of retirement to civil life. Besides this there are many other useful results which an Association of this kind should be able to bring about—for example, the inspiring of the youths of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire to uphold the traditions of the grand old Regiment of their two counties, in which so many of their predecessors have given their best service.

First General Meeting

The first General Meeting was held on the afternoon of February 15th, at the Victoria Station Hotel, and the popularity of the idea could be gauged by the number of men who could be seen wending their way quite early to the meeting. Many of these were in the uniform of the Regiment; others in the less dignified attire of the civilian; but one and all stimulated by the same soldierly spirit and feeling of comradeship. What handshaking! What beaming faces! During the interval of waiting many were the tales told of bygone days, of the incidents in the bungalow, on the frontier, of events that happened on the long and weary treks of days not long ago.

Digitized by Google

After these friendly preliminaries an adjournment was made to the meeting room, where Colonel F. C. Shaw presided. There were present Major Crofton Atkins, Captain Casswell, Captain Parkinson, Captain Mortimore, Captain Reid, Captain McGuire, and over 100 Warrant Officers, N.C. Officers and men, past and present. Colonel Shaw explained at length the objects of the proposed Association, and various points were brought under discussion, among others the advisability of starting a benevolent fund, and it was decided that some such scheme should eventually be considered by the Committee and submitted to the members at the next annual meeting.

Some merriment was caused by one of the older members suggesting that his wife should share the benefits of the Association, as she had shared his whole service and proved herself a thorough soldier. However, the suggestion of another member that they should at least wait until women had votes commended itself to the majority. Ultimately the rules were drawn up and adopted, and the officers of the Association elected as shown hereafter.

Bye-Laws

Title.—The Association shall be called the "Old Comrades Association."

Object.—To foster the esprit de corps of the Regiment, to bring old comrades together, to give the younger generation an opportunity of meeting those who in their time have done good service, to help one another, and to hold an Annual Dinner at Nottingham and Derby alternately.

Membership.—The Association shall be composed of those who are serving, or who have served in the 45th or 95th Foot, or in the 1st or 2nd Battalions of the Sherwood Foresters (Notts and Derby Regiment), and the following will be eligible for membership:—Officers, Warrant Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers of and above the rank of Corporal whether serving or retired; Bandsmen, Drummers and Privates who have completed seven years' service or who are in receipt of a pension, or who have been invalided on account of wounds received in action, or of disease contracted on active service.

Digitized by Google

Subscriptions.—The annual subscriptions shall be paid in advance on the 1st of January each year, and shall be as follows :—

Individual members, 1s. each.
Line Battalions, £10 each from Regimental Institutions.
,, ,, £5 each from Sergeants' Messes.
Depot £3 from Regimental Institutions.
,, £5 from Sergeants' Mess.

The above subscriptions from Line Battalions and Depot shall entitle all serving members of the above units (including all members of the Permanent Staff of Militia and Volunteers who pay monthly subscriptions to the Depot Sergeants' Mess) to membership of the Association for the year of such subscription.

Officers, Warrant Officers, N.C. Officers and men who are not covered by the above, such as Permanent Staffs of Militia, Volunteers, etc., who are not serving at the Depot, shall pay individual subscriptions.

Funds.—The funds of the Association shall defray the cost of printing, postage, the hire of a hall for the Annual Dinner, and any balance left over shall go towards reducing the cost of the Annual Dinner.

Meetings.—A meeting of the members of the Association shall be convened once a year at a dinner at such time and place as the Committee shall decide. Each member shall be notified of the fact at least one month before the dinner takes place. The Committee shall have power to invite three distinguished old soldiers of the Regiment who would otherwise be unable to attend through adverse circumstances, all other subscribers and members attending the dinner to pay for same.

Annual Report.—An annual report shall be furnished to each individual subscriber, and to the Officers' and Sergeants' Messes, and reading rooms of the Line Battalions and Depot.

At this stage the meeting adjourned.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE ASSOCIATION TO FORM A COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT

President :

Lt.-General Sir Horace Lockwood Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O.
(Colonel of the Regiment).

Vice-Presidents :

Officers Commanding 1st and 2nd Battalions.
Officer Commanding Depot.

Members :

Adjutants of Line Battalions and Depot.
Sergeant-Majors of Line Battalions, Depot & Militia Battalions.

Ex-Sergeant Butler,
,, Pollard,
,, Gunn,
,, Goode,
Ex-Qr.-Mr.-Sergt. Shelton
Ex-Private Whittaker,
} To represent past members of the Corps.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Crawford
(to represent Permanent Staff away from Depot).

Qr.-Mr.-Sergeant Glover,
Private Tyers,
Colour-Sergt. Westerman
} To represent Depot and Permanent Staff Militia at Depot.

Two names to be submitted from each Battalion.

Hon. Treasurer :

Adjutant of the Depot.

Hon. Secretary :

Captain M. McGuire (*pro tem.*).

Hon. Assistant Secretary :

Ex-Sergeant E. A. Pollard (*pro tem.*).

Digitized by Google

First Annual Dinner

The hour fixed for this much looked for reunion was seven o'clock, but considerably before this, men from all over the country began to assemble, not a few whose days of Colour service were long gone by, but whose appearance had lost nothing of its soldierly bearing since the days in which they had rendered such good account of themselves. It was plain to see that this reunion was another addition to the happy events of their connection with the old Regiment. Many of these men had seen active service with the old 45th and 95th Regiments. Quite half of the members were in uniform, and as the tables at which they sat were gaily decorated, the gathering presented a brilliant appearance. Loud applause greeted the approach of Lieut.-General Sir Horace L. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., and the following officers who supported him: Colonel H. C. Wylly, C.B.; Colonel F. C. Shaw, Major Roy, Major Didham, Major Crofton-Atkins; Captains Mortimore, Casswell, Radford, Murray, Frend, Parkinson, Way, Reid, McGuire (Hon. Sec.), Porter; Lieutenants Wayte, Milward, and Brownrigg.

It was not long before every one present was doing justice to the excellent repast that had been provided, the proceedings hereabouts being enlivened by the strains of music provided by the band of the 4th Battalion (by kind permission of Colonel R. Brittan, D.S.O.). At length the President rose and proposed the health of His Majesty the King, which was heartily drunk by all members standing to the strains of the National Anthem, after which the excellent musical programme which had been provided was proceeded with. The first item was a quartette (banjo and mandolines) entitled "True Blue," excellently rendered by Colour-Sergeants Watts, Spencer, Walker, and Corporal Lowe.

Giving the toast of the evening, "The Regiment, Past and Present," the President said their feeling was one of pride that they had served or were serving in any branch of this fine corps, which, he might mention, during the last forty years had gone through many changes of nomenclature. Originally they were the 95th (Derbyshire Regiment) and 45th (Sherwood Foresters). Later they were amalgamated,

Digitized by Google

and became known as the two Battalions of the Derbyshire Regiment, and then as the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Sherwood Foresters, Notts and Derbyshire Regiment. They could well be proud of carrying the combined honours of the two corps on both Battalion Colours. Hitherto they had had no opportunity of meeting old comrades (except in the case of officers, who had their annual dinner), and very often when a man left the Regiment it meant his leaving the associations of the Regiment for ever. Some people, said the General, had an idea that a veterans' dinner was an assemblage of men with wooden legs and arms, and with few of their senses left, but on looking round the room that evening such an idea was entirely belied. A gathering of this kind would form a long-desired reunion of the members. He thought that such an Association might be a great power in inducing recruits, and that the result would be that the bogey, for ever being flourished in the faces of the British public—the fear of some form of compulsory service—would speedily disappear.

Speaking of Mr. Haldane's Territorial Army Scheme, he said it was unquestionably a great scheme, and declared it was the first real attempt which had been made to organise the forces of the country so as to be fit to fight a European army. The scheme was to organise the divisions of all arms, and to equip them to take the field at a moment's notice—to repel an attack if ever the country was invaded. The essence of the scheme was the county organisation, and nobody was able to help the county organisations more than the members of the county Regiments. They all wished the scheme every success, and he expressed the earnest hope that future developments of the scheme would ensure that not only would the divisions be thoroughly equipped to take the field immediately, but trained up to such a standard that any possible invasion by a foreign power would be bound to end in failure.

After the songs "Treat Her Very Carefully" and "Drinking" had been rendered by Colour-Sergeant Farnsworth and ex-Sergeant J. H. Barks respectively, Colonel F. C. Shaw, as the senior officer serving, responded to the toast given by the President. In a happy speech he spoke of the great pleasure it had given him to be associated with the organisation of the

Digitized by Google

" Old Comrades Association." He was also proud of having General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien as President, than whom it would be impossible to find a better. When the General wrote to him he consulted the officers, N.C. officers, and men of the Battalion under his command, and they were unanimous in the opinion that such an Association would meet a long-felt want. For his part he would be pleased to render any help in his power at all times to further the interests of the cause they had at heart.

Colonel Shaw also referred to the brilliant doings of the Regiment during the past forty years.

Ex-Quartermaster-Sergeant Read, as one of the retired members, was also called upon to respond to the toast. Quartermaster-Sergeant Read is possibly better known to most of the members as " Pioneer Sergeant," and no abler person could have been chosen to respond for the past members. He commenced by saying " that being on his feet he did not know what to say," but quickly delighted his hearers by his racy speech. He had often thought that something ought to be done to establish an Association whereby old comrades might meet occasionally. He left the Regiment four years ago, and since that time he had not come across any of the N.C. officers and men with whom he had been associated during the time he served with the Colours. On the receipt of his " blue envelope " on the 1st of January he found enclosed therein a paper informing him of the proposed Association, the delight of which made him exclaim, it was the best news he had had for a long time. He had great hopes that the Association might be made a power for good in many ways. They might have some kind of labour bureau to help men on leaving the Regiment to obtain work. He was of opinion that employers fought very shy of old soldiers. If a civilian did anything wrong he would be discharged. If another man came along the employer would take him on. It was hardly the case with a soldier. If he did wrong and was turned off, the next old soldier who applied had no possibility of a chance. This ought not to be so. On behalf of the past members, he wished the new Association every success.

Bandsman Lowe very effectively rendered a clarionet solo, entitled, " Im Tiefen Keller."

Digitized by Google

Ex-Private Whittaker delighted the company by the song "Second-hand Aristocrat." An encore being demanded, Private Whittaker responded.

The next toast, "Old Comrades Association," was proposed by Colonel F. C. Shaw, who on rising said the original title of the toast he submitted was to have been "The Hon. Secretary," but some unauthorised person had been guilty of altering that title to "Old Comrades Association." However, he wished to couple with that the name of Captain McGuire, who had worked most energetically in the interests of the Association, and to his efforts the success of the gathering was due. He took to himself some of the credit of the formation of the Association, but Captain McGuire had worked very hard, and they all owed him a debt of gratitude for the interest shown by him, and he asked those present to drink to his health and give three cheers. The toast was most heartily drunk with musical honours.

Captain McGuire was loudly greeted on rising to respond. He began by thanking all present for the kind way in which they had drunk his health. It was a great pleasure to him to see such a fine gathering, and he had been amply repaid for any trouble taken by the knowledge that his efforts had been the means of bringing together so many of the old comrades. It was, he said, twenty-seven years since he joined the Regiment, and at that time nobody knew him from "a crow," but he was pleased to say during the whole of his service he had received nothing but kindness from both officers, N.C. officers, and men. He thought that the Association could do a great deal in the way of helping "old comrades," and instanced how they might help men on leaving the Regiment to find employment, and in many other ways. Also they might be the means of persuading Nottingham and Derby men who had an ambition to join the service to enter the "Sherwood Foresters," and not to drift into other branches of the army as many do. He would like to see the "Sherwood Foresters" composed almost entirely of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire men. In his closing remarks, Captain McGuire promised to render any assistance in his power to further the interests of the Association.

Ex-Sergeant A. Francis next rendered the song "Inquisitive Kiddy," in good style.

Digitized by Google

The final toast of the evening, "The Chairman," was proposed by Colonel H. C. Wylly, C.B., who on rising said :— Nobody present knew more about the Chairman than he himself did. Both the General and he were at Sandhurst together, and Sir Horace came out his senior ; they had served together, and he had followed him step by step at a respectful distance, taking second in command and also command of the Regiment from him. In a few words Colonel Wylly wished the "Old Comrades Association" every success, also paying a tribute to the kindly interest taken in the old Regiment by the Chairman.

The Chairman briefly responded to the toast. He made reference also to the time of his association with Colonel Wylly, both at Sandhurst and in the Regiment. He also said that he had been favoured by having had opportunities of campaigning and had made the best of those opportunities, and he believed it was due to this that he held his present position. If at any time he could be of service to the Association he should be pleased to render any help in his power, and would, if no unforeseen circumstance arose, be present at the next annual dinner. Before resuming his seat, General Sir Horace referred to the excellent manner in which the dinner had been prepared and served.

Although the excellent programme did not contain any toast to "Our absent comrades" or "To the memory of those comrades who fell in the late South African and other campaigns," yet there must have been in the minds of all present some memories of comrades well beloved who would have been proud to have been present at that gathering ; and it was a source of great pride to remember that they fell in upholding the honour of the Regiment and the glory of their country.

The Hon. Secretary during the evening read a number of telegrams and letters from officers and men who would have liked to be present, but for various reasons were prevented, amongst whom was General Sir Julius Raines, G.C.B., who telegraphed: "I am with you in spirit. Wish you a pleasant gathering, and hope the first dinner will be a success."

Other telegrams were received from :—"All ranks" Sherwood Foresters, Kinsale ; Warrant Officers, Staff Sergeants, and Sergeants ; "I'm 95," Kinsale ; Corporals 2nd Battalion,

Digitized by Google

"Foresters," Bangalore, who sent best wishes for successful career of the Old Comrades Association; Ex-Quartermaster-Sergeant Hawthorne, and Privates 2nd Battalion.

The Hon. Secretary received a great number of letters from officers, N.C. officers, and men who had served in the Regiment, and in all cases, though not able to be present at the dinner, had joined the Association and sent best wishes for its success. Many of the letters were of an interesting character—some coming from men who had left the Regiment many years, some who had taken part in the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny, and in many of the campaigns of more recent date. One writes: "I was present at the storming of Magdala on the 13th April, '68; joined the Regiment 8th March, 1864." Another: "Served with the 45th Regiment in Bombay, Madras, Burmah, Abyssinia." Another: "I am 85 years of age, got my medal for service in the Kaffir War sixty years ago; would like to be present at the dinner, but can't on account of distance and partial loss of sight." Another: "Sends greetings to Old Comrades. Discharged 1870. Indian Mutiny and Central Indian Field Force."

Extracts from Letters Received from Old Comrades

Ex-Bandsman E. Stewart, Boscombe.—Regrets distance too great to enable him to come to dinner. Says, "Will be present in spirit." Sends 2s. 6d. for ticket to be given to some one else of the 45th. Asks for information of an old comrade named "Kilner." Sends respects to all Officers of the "Grand Old Regiment."

Ex-Corporal J. Burton, Marlpool.—Hopes that Officers, Warrant Officers, N.C. Officers and men will live long to enjoy the meeting of old comrades.

Pensioner J. Boyd, London.—Sorry the distance is too great for him to be present at dinner. Served 21 years with the old 45th, and discharged in 1881. He was Officers' Mess waiter when Colonel Watts was Lieutenant. Sends money for dinner although cannot come.

Moses Knighton (age 73), Newthorpe Common.—An old man, feeble, but says "he will try and be present on the great occasion."

Digitized by Google

Stephen Gilholey (age 68), Cootehill (Pensioner).—Cannot get to dinner owing to health. Was invalided during Abyssinian War, and never sufficiently recovered to be able to work. Sends 3s. 6d. although in a poor way. *Only 4d. a day pension.* (Some effort ought to be made to obtain an increase of pension for this man.)

Tom Stevenson, Newtownards (Pensioner). — Expresses thanks for the honour conferred upon him by inviting him to become a member of so honourable an Association. Regrets cannot come owing to being incapable of undertaking such a journey.

John Morgan.—As one of the Sherwood Foresters, he sends 2s. 6d. for dinner although unable to attend.

Ex-Private A. Picken.—Wishes the Association had been started 30 years ago. Has not seen the Regiment since 1868. Hopes the Association will flourish and prosper.

Ex-Sergeant G. Everett (Pensioner).—Enlisted in 1864. Was in Band many years. Regrets cannot be at the dinner, will have to grin and bear it. Wishes Association every success.

Ex-Sergeant Robert Chalkley.—Joined the Regiment in 1857. Ofttimes thinks of the old Regiment. A grip of the hand of old comrades would be joy to him. Wishes every success in the Association of past with present. With happy memories of long ago.

List of Members of the Association, showing amounts of Subscriptions, Donations, etc., paid to the Hon. Sec.

	£	s.	d.
General Sir Horace L. Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O.	5	5	0
Col. A. C. Dowse.. ..	0	2	6
,, F. E. Trower ..	1	1	0
,, H. Wylly, C.B. ..	1	3	6
,, F. C. Shaw	1	0	0
Major Drummond ..	0	12	6
,, Wright	1	1	0
,, Didham	0	2	6
,, Roy	0	14	0
,, Crofton Atkins..	0	3	6
Capt. Reeve-King ..	1	0	0
,, Prescott	0	2	6
Capt. Porter, F.	0	3	6
,, Radford	0	3	6
,, Mortimore.. ..	0	3	6
,, Savile..	0	3	6
,, Casswell	0	3	6
,, Way	0	3	6
,, Hobbs	0	3	6
,, Burnett Hitchcock	0	1	0
,, Murray	0	3	6
,, Watson	0	2	6
,, Parkinson	0	3	6
,, Porter	0	3	6
,, Reid	0	3	6
,, McGuire	0	3	6

Digitized by Google

	£	s.	d.
Capt. Tyler	0	5	0
Lieut. Milward	0	3	6
,, Wayte	0	3	6
,, Brownrigg ..	0	3	6
,, Ewin, A.	0	3	6
Ex-Col.-Sergt.-Ayre, G.	0	3	6
Atkin, J.	0	3	6
Allcock, A. T.	0	3	6
Andrews	0	1	0
Bedford, Q.-M.-S. ..	0	3	6
Burton, I., ex-Corpl. ..	0	3	6
Brierley, W., ex-Corpl.	0	3	6
Boyd, J.	0	3	6
Bratt, G.	0	3	6
Blaney, Lce.-Sergt. ..	0	2	6
Beaumont, Lce.-Corpl.	0	3	6
Bradley, J. E., ex-Band-master	0	1	0
Boot, Pte.	0	2	6
Brown, G.	0	3	6
Barks, ex-Sergt.	0	3	6
Butler, ex-Sergt... ..	0	3	6
Bowers, Pte.	0	2	6
Bilson, M. C.	0	3	6
Brompton, Sergt. ..	0	1	0
Buckley, Sergt.	0	1	0
Bush, Drummer	0	1	0
Bancroft, ex-Sergt. ..	0	1	0
Clark, ex-Col.-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Curtis, C.	0	3	6
Cotterill, ex-Band Sergt.	0	3	6
Cooper, ex-Corpl. ..	0	3	6
Chapman, H.	0	3	6
Cunningham, Corpl. ..	0	2	6
Crawford, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Chillinor, H. S.	0	3	6
Charles, W.	0	3	6
Caunt, Pte.	0	2	6
Cocker, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	1	0
Champ, ex-Sergt.-Major	0	1	0
Corbett, J.	0	1	0
Crane, J., ex-Col.-Sergt.	0	1	0
Cuckson, Corpl.	0	1	0
Doughty, ex-Lce.-Corpl.	0	3	6
Dann, ex-Col.-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Dames, ex-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Davis, ex-Q.-M.-Sergt.	0	3	6
Drake, Q.-M.-Sergt. ..	0	2	6
Donoghue, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Daykin, Pte. H.	0	3	6
Elliott, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Eaton, Drummer ..	0	2	6
Elliott, Drummer ..	0	2	6
Evans, Sergt. Drummer	0	1	0
Earle, ex-Col.-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Francis, ex-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Farnsworth, Col.-Sergt.	0	2	6
Freeman, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	2	6
Gill, M.	0	3	6
Glover, ex-Col.-Sergt.	0	3	6
Goode, ex-Sergt... ..	0	5	0
Gunn, ex-Sergt.	0	3	6
Gilbert, H.	0	3	6
Girling, H., Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Grant, ex-Sergt.	0	3	6
Green, F. W.	0	3	6
Glover, Q.-M.-Sergt. ..	0	2	6
Gilholey, Stephen ..	0	3	6
Green, G.	0	3	6
Grantham, Pte.	0	2	6
Harwood, Sergt.-Major	0	3	6
Hopcroft, ex-Sergt., A.	0	3	6
Howard, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Hodgkinson, ex-Sergt.-Major	0	3	6
Hoyland, W.	0	3	6
Hunt, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	2	6
Harrison, F.	0	3	6
Hallam, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	2	6
Hull, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	2	6
Hollis, Sergt.	0	2	6
Hirst, Corpl.	0	2	6
Herrington, Pte... ..	0	2	6
Housley, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Howard, Sergt.	0	3	6
Haslam, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Hollis, A.	0	2	6
Hillier, W.	0	3	6
Horner, ex-Col.-Sergt.	0	3	6
Hinds, J.	0	3	6
Hickling, W. H.	0	3	6
Howard, ex-Pay-Mast.-Sergt.	0	1	0
Holmes, J.	0	1	0
Herrod, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	1	0
Horne, W.	0	1	0
Hawthorne, ex-Q.-M.-S.	0	1	0
Harris, Sergt.-Major ..	0	1	0
Johnson, E...	0	3	6
Johnson, Sergt.-Major	0	3	6
Joy, Drummer	0	1	0
Jarvis, J.	0	3	6
Keith, Sergt.	0	2	6
Kirk, Pte.	0	2	6

Digitized by Google

	£	s.	d.
Kelley, Drummer ..	0	2	6
Knighton, M.	0	3	6
Kirby, Sergt.	0	2	6
Kilner, D.	0	1	0
Lynch, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Long, H.	0	3	6
Lowe, Drummer ..	0	1	0
Maltby, J.	0	3	6
Mooney, ex-Pte. ..	0	3	6
Murden, ex-Pte. ..	0	3	6
Marshall, Pte.	0	2	6
Mortimer, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Murphy, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Morgan, Pte. J.	0	2	6
Morley, ex-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Milner, A. E.	0	3	6
Morgan, S.	0	3	6
Mahon, Pte.	0	2	6
Musson, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Mayor, Pte.	0	3	6
Mellors, ex-Pte.	0	1	0
McQuinney, Pte. ..	0	1	0
Marriott, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	1	0
Munroe, ex-Sergt. ..	0	1	0
McPherson, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	1	0
McClurkin, J.	0	1	0
Norman, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Noton, W.	0	3	6
Oscroft, ex-Col.-Sergt.	0	3	6
Orchard, R.	0	3	6
Oates, J.	0	1	0
Offord, Sergt.-Major ..	0	1	0
Plaster, ex-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Plant, ex-Q.-M.-S. ..	0	3	6
Pickering, ex-Pioneer Sergt.	0	3	6
Pollard, ex-Sergt., E. A.	0	3	6
Pullen, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	2	6
Plowright, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Pottinger, J. W.	0	3	6
Phillips, Lce.-Corpl. ..	0	2	6
Pykett, ex-Col.-Sergt.	0	3	6
Pegg, J.	0	1	0
Read, ex-Q.M.-Sergt.	0	3	6
Roberts, J.	0	3	6
Robinson, J., ex-Sergt.	0	3	6
Roberts, W., Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Redgate, J.	0	3	6
Robinson, F.	0	3	6
Richardson, S.	0	3	6
Rossell, J.	0	3	6
Saddington, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Skerritt, Sergt.-Major	0	2	6
Southall, Pte.	0	2	6
Stevenson, ex-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Skinner, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Shelton, N. H.	0	3	6
Spencer, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Sims, ex-Sergt.	0	3	6
Simmett, Q.-M.-Sergt.	0	2	6
Smith, R.	0	3	6
Smith, ex-Col.-Sergt. ..	0	1	0
Stubbs, G.	0	1	0
Spencer, A.	0	1	0
Smedley, Corpl.	0	1	0
Stafford, W., ex-Corpl.	0	1	0
Stewart, E.	0	2	6
Tatham, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Towle, J.	0	3	6
Troops, Sergt.-Major ..	0	2	6
Tomlinson, T.	0	3	6
Thurgood, E.	0	3	6
Trueman, ex-Pte. ..	0	3	6
Thompson, Pte.	0	2	6
Toplis, J.	0	1	0
Tyrer, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	1	0
Unwin, Drummer ..	0	2	6
Vickers, F. G.	0	3	6
Wright, J. H.	0	3	6
Ward, H., ex-Corpl. ..	0	3	6
Waldron, ex-Q.-M.-Sergt.	0	3	6
Ward, J. W.	0	3	6
Wright, W.	0	3	6
Walker, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
Watts, Col.-Sergt.-Instr.	0	3	6
West, ex-Sergt.	0	1	0
Whittaker, ex-Pte. ..	0	3	6
Wolven, H.	0	3	6
Wyvil, ex-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Woodhouse, E.	0	1	0
Whiting, J.	0	1	0
Woodward, Sergt.-Major	0	1	0
Wells, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	1	0
Young, Col.-Sergt. ..	0	2	6
Yarnold, ex-Sergt. ..	0	3	6
Depot Sergeants' Mess	5	0	0
	£46	18	0

Digitized by Google

OLD COMRADES ASSOCIATION

Statement of Receipts and Expenditure in connection with above up to the 30th November, 1908.

Receipts.	Amount. £	s.	d.
By Sale of 170 Dinner Tickets at 2/6 ..	21	5	0
,, Annual Subscriptions, 172 Members at 1/-	8	15	0
,, Donations from Officers, N.C.O.'s and Men	11	18	0
,, Annual Subscription Depot Sergeants' Mess	5	0	0
	£46	18	0

Expenditure.	Amount. £	s.	d.
To 165 Dinners and Hire of Room at 3/6 each	28	17	6
,, Hire of Piano		10	6
,, Pianist		15	0
,, Railway Fares, 8 Bandsmen from Newark		12	0
,, Printing 200 Dinner Tickets		6	0
,, ,, 250 Menu & Programme Cards	1	8	6
,, Grant to Pay Office Clerks at Lichfield	1	0	0
,, Stationery, etc.		4	3
,, Railway Fares, Lincoln, Lichfield, and Derby		14	6
,, Postage and Telegrams	2	5	4
,, Cheque Book		1	0
,, Photographic Group, Annual Dinner ..		4	0
,, Picture Frame for above		4	0
,, Balance at Bank	9	15	5
	£46	18	0

NOTTINGHAM,
November 30th, 1908.

M. McGUIRE (Captain),
Hon. Sec.

Digitized by Google

OLD COMRADES ASSOCIATION.

Balance Sheet showing Assets and Liabilities on 30th November, 1908.

Liabilities.	Amount. £	s.	d.
Due on a/c of Printing 500 Annual Reports	7	10	0
Due to Hon. Sec. on a/c 3 Photographic Groups		12	0
Balance to form a Nucleus for Benevolent Fund, or to reduce the cost of Annual Dinner, as the General Meeting may decide	35	8	11
	£43	10	11

Assets.	Amount. £	s.	d.
Cash in Union of London and Smiths' Bank	9	15	5
Due from 1st Batt., Annual Subscription Institutes..	10	0	0
,, ,, 1st Batt., Annual Subscription Sergeants' Mess..	5	0	0
,, ,, 2nd Batt., Annual Subscription Institutes	10	0	0
,, ,, 2nd Batt., Annual Subscription Sergeants' Mess..	5	0	0
,, ,, Depot, Annual Subscription Institutes	3	0	0
,, ,, One Member, Annual Subscription and Dinner		3	6
,, ,, 2nd Batt., Photographic Group ..		4	0
,, ,, Two Members		8	0
	£43	10	11

NOTTINGHAM,
November 30th, 1908.

M. McGUIRE (Captain),
Hon. Sec.

Digitized by Google

The Second Annual Meeting and Dinner held December 19th, 1908

(From the *Derby Daily Telegraph.*)

The Sherwood Foresters Old Comrades Association.—The Old Comrades Association of the Sherwood Foresters held their second annual meeting at Derby on Saturday, when a large number of veterans and serving soldiers of the regiment met at the Royal Hotel, under the presidency of Major Crofton Atkins, who is in command at Normanton Depot, and who is also a vice-president of the Association. The honour of the initiation of this Association belongs to the Colonel of the regiment, Lieut.-General Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B., D.S.O., whose efforts, together with those of Colonel F. C. Shaw and Captain M. McGuire, culminated in such a notable and what may prove to be an historic gathering at Nottingham in February of this year. The chief thought in the minds of the colonel and officers mentioned was that the spirit of brotherhood and comradeship which began in the serving days of the soldier should be continued in the days of retirement to civil life. There was also a desire to inspire the youths of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire to uphold the traditions of the grand old Regiment of their two counties, in which so many of their predecessors have given their best service. It was the first general meeting that was held in Nottingham last February, over which Colonel F. C. Shaw presided, whilst Lieut.-General Smith-Dorrien presided at the subsequent dinner. At the meeting bye-laws were passed, under which it was set forth that the objects of the Association were to foster the esprit de corps of the regiment, to bring old comrades together, to give the younger generation an opportunity of meeting those who in their time have done good service, to help one another, and to hold an annual dinner at Nottingham and Derby alternately. The rules governing membership were as follows : The Association shall be composed of those who are serving, or who have served, in the 45th or 95th Foot, or in the 1st or 2nd Battalions of the Sherwood Foresters (Notts and Derby Regiment), and the following will be eligible for membership—officers, warrant officers, non-commissioned officers of and above the rank of

Digitized by Google

corporal, whether serving or retired. Bandsmen, drummers, and privates who have completed seven years' service or who are in receipt of a pension, or who have been invalided on account of wounds in action, or of disease contracted on active service. It had been decided that the subscriptions should be 1s. each for individual members, and £10 from the regimental institutions of the line battalions, with £5 from each sergeants' mess. With regard to the Depot, the subscriptions were fixed at £3 from the Regimental Institutions, and £5 from the sergeants' mess, such subscriptions to entitle all serving members of the units (including all members of the permanent staff of Militia or Special Reserve, and the Territorial battalions, who pay monthly subscriptions to the Depot sergeants' mess) to membership of the Association for the year of such subscription. General Smith-Dorrien was appointed President, and the Vice-Presidents were the officers commanding the first and second battalions and the Depot. The Adjutant of the Depot was appointed Hon. Treasurer, and Captain M. McGuire temporary Hon. Secretary, with ex-Sergeant E. A. Pollard as Assistant Hon. Secretary.

At the annual meeting on Saturday, the business was of some considerable importance, and the deliberations lasted two hours and a quarter. After the minutes of the first meeting had been read and approved, the Chairman gave a report of the work of the sub-committee which had been appointed to formulate a scheme for the benevolent fund, in accordance with the desire expressed with such unanimity at the first meeting. The committee had, said Major Atkins, gone very carefully into the whole question, and had also considered similar schemes of the Associations of other regiments, and they had drawn up a set of rules for the consideration of the meeting. The rules were as follows :—(1) Every applicant for a grant from the fund shall be a member of the Old Comrades Association. This rule, he explained, might be amended as the Association grew and the fund became more extensive, but at the first the committee thought it advisable to keep to the Association. (2) No application on the grounds of unemployment shall be considered, except in cases of dire sickness or distress. (3) A grant shall not exceed £2 in one year. (4) All applications for grants shall be made to the Secretary, who

Digitized by Google

shall cause inquiries to be made, and shall receive the sanction of the sub-committee before disbursing any money. (5) The sub-committee shall consist of four members, with the Secretary, two to be chosen from Derby and two from Nottingham. (6) All the proceedings of the sub-committee shall be submitted to the General Committee at their meetings. (7) These rules shall not be altered or added to except at the annual general meeting of the Association. Major Atkins added that it was recommended that a sum of £10 should be voted at that meeting from the funds to form a nucleus for the benevolent fund, and that any other subscriptions to it should be entirely voluntary. They further recommended that a balance sheet of the fund should be issued separately and submitted to the annual meeting of the Association. The Secretary said it was, in his opinion, most desirable for them to have a benevolent fund of some sort. There was one in connection with nearly all regimental associations, and in the case of the East Lancashires and the Lincolns their funds were very flourishing. He was sure if they only knew the numbers of men of their old regiment who were loafing about destitute, and in many cases through no fault of their own, they would agree with him that the first duty of the old comrades was to do something to help their less fortunate brothers. (Hear, hear.) The meeting decided unanimously in favour of forming a benevolent fund, and then followed a prolonged discussion as to the best manner of so doing, and in regard to the suggested rules. Eventually it was decided by a very large majority that the accounts of the fund should be kept entirely separate, so that any appeal for subscriptions on that account should not be confounded with the subscriptions towards the social side of the Association. The rules were also agreed to after further discussion, and the sub-committee appointed was ex-Quartermaster-Sergeant Shelton and Sergeant-Major Skerritt for Derby, and ex-Sergeant Francis and ex-Colour-Sergeant Skinner for Nottingham, with the Secretary.

In discussing the question of funds, Captain McGuire read the accounts of the Association, which showed a balance in the bank of £9 15s. 5d. on the receipt and expenditure account in respect of the last dinner, whilst the balance sheet showed

Digitized by Google

a credit balance of £35 8s. 11d. available for whatever purpose the meeting may decide. In explaining the balance sheet, Captain McGuire pointed out that most of the items were sums due from the Line Battalions and the Depot. He had received a cheque from the 2nd Battalion for their full subscriptions, together with an additional sum of £5 5s. granted by their officers' mess, but as yet he had received nothing from the 1st Battalion. He rather feared they would not get the subscription from the 1st Battalion, who were in India, where the Government had recently taken a share from their canteen profits. The Chairman remarked that he had no fear for the 1st Battalion really, but pointed out that even without their money they had a good substantial balance in hand. The meeting unanimously voted £10 towards the Benevolent Fund.

The question of the appointment of Hon. Secretary then arose, and Captain McGuire expressed a desire that some one else should be appointed, as he had not sufficient time at his disposal to do all that was required for the office. He explained that their meeting and dinner had been hurried forward this year because the 2nd Battalion were sending out a draft to India in January, and wanted an opportunity of being represented at the dinner, and the 2nd Battalion deserved every consideration. Under the circumstances everything had been most hurried, and done at great inconvenience to himself. After some discussion on this matter it was decided to appoint Lieutenant and Quartermaster Ewin, of Newark, Hon. Secretary, Captain McGuire promising to carry on for another year in case Lieutenant Ewin declined. Ex-Sergeant Pollard agreed to be Assistant Secretary for another year.

The meeting also unanimously agreed that the third Thursday in October would be the most convenient day on which to meet annually, and the business was brought to a conclusion with a vote of thanks to Major Atkins for presiding.

Annual Dinner in Derby

The annual dinner of the Sherwood Foresters Old Comrades Association was held in the Athenæum Room at the Royal Hotel after the annual meeting on Saturday evening.

Digitized by Google

Major Roy presided, and was supported by Colonel J. G. Sparkes, Major L. S. Gordon Cumming, Major Crofton-Atkins, Major Phelps, Captain Porter, Captain Mortimore, Captain Lynch, Captain McGuire, Captain Radford, and Lieutenant Milward, whilst the hall was crowded with retired and serving members of the regiment. It was beyond doubt a most interesting gathering. There were old men whose soldierly appearance no years could eradicate, whilst some were to be seen whose long grey beards and white hair showed the determination of the spirit to remain with the body as long as possible, whilst their bearing, though perhaps no longer erect, was still hale and manly, and their enthusiasm for the occasion was manifest on all hands. It was a soldiers' gathering pure and simple, and every one showed his love for the dear old regiment in which he had served. There were soldier speeches and soldier songs, a soldier even doing duty as accompanist, namely, Quartermaster-Sergeant S. Fielding, who showed beyond doubt that his fingers were as ready for the keyboard of the piano as they were for the trigger of his rifle. The singing was, of course, appreciated, but the principal enjoyment of the evening was undoubtedly talking, or one might almost say yarning ; indeed, during the evening the company resolved itself into little groups ; men who had served together in various parts of the world, and shared their food and clothing alike with their dangers and perils, but who had subsequently drifted apart, and were now reunited for the evening. Amongst those who sang were ex-Private W. Charles, Private Mahon, Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Young, and ex-Sergeant Francis, whilst Colour-Sergeant-Instructor J. Spencer gave a banjo solo, and Colour-Sergeant Renwick cleverly recited " Kissing Cup's Race."

A very excellent dinner was provided by Mr. Fuller, for which he was subsequently accorded a vote of thanks, and afterwards the Chairman with soldierly brevity submitted the usual loyal toast, which was duly and enthusiastically honoured.

The Secretary then announced the receipt of a long list of telegrams and letters of apology. There had been several letters received from Lieut.-General Smith-Dorrien, who was, he said, bitterly disappointed that his duties kept him away. He had sent a telegram in the afternoon, and a second tele-

Digitized by Google

gram that evening, all to the same effect, and wishing them a very pleasant evening. There had also been apologies from General Sir Julius Raines, Colonel Wylly, Colonel Shaw, Colonel Bulpett, Colonel Hooke, Colonel H. B. Hayward, Colonel Brittan, Colonel Thompson, Colonel C. N. Watts (who was abroad), Major Weldon, Major Drummond, Major Atherley, Major Christopher, Captain Watson, Captain Burnett-Hitchcock, Captain Prescott, Captain Hobbes, Captain Reeve-King, Captain Crealock, Captain Tyler, Captain Gilson, Captain Parkinson, Lieutenant Wayte, Sergeant-Major Welch, Colour-Sergeant Smith, Sergeant Dawes, and a large number of members and friends from all over the universe.

The Chairman, in submitting the toast of the evening, "The Regiment, Past and Present," said he would have preferred to have seen Colonel Sparkes in the chair, but that gentleman only attended on the strict understanding that he did not have to make a speech. (Laughter.) The toast, however, of the regiment—past and present—was one which he would not have to say very much to them about. He had served his few years in the regiment, but some of them had served many more. Its history had been written by Colonel Wylly for the benefit of anybody who cared to read it, but the history had been written by the men themselves in every part of the world where any fighting had been going on. Only the other morning Colonel Wylly had written to him asking could he give the names of any men living who served with the 45th Regiment in Abyssinia. The regiment, however, had fought in the Crimea, in the Indian Mutiny, and had served gallantly in South Africa, and wherever it had been it had added fresh laurels to its name. (Applause.) The 2nd Battalion was now quartered at Fermoy, and as it was his (Major Roy's) business to find recruits, at times he was blamed by the authorities for not sending enough, whilst at others he sent too many. He did think, however, that the stamp of recruit which they were now getting for the Army was an improvement on a few years ago. From the reports he heard they were a nice lot of lads, for the authorities were rather particular now, and were excluding the riff-raff that sometimes tried to find a shelter amongst the forces. In conclusion, Major Roy confessed to having on one occasion dis-

Digitized by Google

obeyed orders himself, for on the outbreak of the last war he was ordered to Malta. He was shown in the *Gazette* as being in Malta, but he never went. He went out to South Africa instead. (Cheers.) He concluded by wishing them every success, and by expressing his earnest conviction that the Sherwood Foresters, the 45th and 95th Regiments, would continue to hold their heads as high in the future as they had done in the past. (Applause and cheers.)

Sergeant-Major Troops, in reply, said how deeply he regretted that their Colonel, Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, was unable to be with them that evening, and his regret, he knew, was shared by many old soldiers, all of whom would dearly have liked to see him. He had been most dearly beloved of his men, and he (the Sergeant-Major) knew of many who had come that night at no little inconvenience because they thought he would be there, and they wished to see him and shake hands with him. With regard to the class of recruits spoken of by Major Roy he could agree. They were certainly a great deal better than they were five or six years ago, but he declined to go further back than that. (Laughter and applause.)

Major Crofton-Atkins, in proposing the toast of "The Old Comrades Association," referred with satisfaction to the progress made by the Association, and in incidental allusion to the decision that the Volunteers who served with the regiment in South Africa should be eligible for membership of the organisation, expressed the opinion that under the new system the Volunteers would be even more fitted than they were in the old days to take their places alongside the fighting battalions. He also paid a tribute to Captain McGuire for the hard work he had done in connection with the formation of the Association, and mentioned that he had sent out no fewer than 2000 notices of the annual meeting and dinner. (Applause.)

The toast was responded to by Captain McGuire, who said the Association was a promising infant, and it was very encouraging to read the 600 letters he had received from old members of the regiment, all wishing the Association success, and showing a strong desire to greet old comrades. The decision to start a Benevolent Fund was a very good one, as there was a large number of old Foresters in Nottingham, Derby, and other towns who were poorly off owing to illness

Digitized by Google

contracted while on active service, or from some other cause over which they had no control. No man, he added, would be assisted from the fund before his case had been thoroughly investigated. (Applause.)

The Chairman, in submitting "Absent Comrades," said he was sure he was speaking for Colonel Sir H. Smith-Dorrien when he expressed sorrow that he could not be present. The toast was a somewhat pathetic one from the fact that there were absent comrades whom they would never see again, and amongst those who had joined the great majority since the last dinner were General Wilkinson, Captain Riddell, and Private Thurgood.

The toast was honoured in silence, and was briefly acknowledged by Mess-Sergeant Hy. Woolven, who went through the Indian Mutiny campaign with the regiment.

Major Gordon Cuming, in proposing the health of "The Chairman," laughingly remarked that he was an older soldier than Major Roy, and Colonel Sparkes was older still. It was between them that they had "old soldiered" him into the chair that evening. (Loud laughter.)

The toast was accorded musical honours, and Major Roy having briefly replied, cheers were given for General Smith-Dorrien, the commanding officers, for Major Crofton-Atkins, and Captain McGuire.

The evening concluded with the playing of the regimental marches and "God Save the King."

Digitized by Google

OLD CAMPAIGNERS

The names of the undermentioned pensioners of the 45th Foot holding the medal for the Abyssinian campaign have been kindly furnished by the Record Office, Lichfield :—

No. 1053 T. Beilby.
,, 516 R. Bell.
,, 1372 G. Bloomer.
,, 305 J. Boyd.
,, 1681 H. Brandford.
,, 1308 W. Brown.
,, 1324 J. Brydson.
,, 1661 T. Burke.
,, 1620 J. Clapp.
,, 1655 J. Collins.
,, 1665 J. Cooper.
,, 1013 H. Cottrell.
,, 3275 J. Crane.
,, 426 J. Curtis.
,, 961 M. Davany.
,, 515 T. Davies.
,, 203 W. Dickson.
,, 3222 T. Dunn.
,, 265 H. Eastwood.
,, 1066 J. Edwards.
,, 543 H. Ensor.
,, 536 S. Gillerby.
,, 1667 J. Garland.
,, 1404 T. Haywood.
,, 1045 T. A. Holden.
,, 1316 W. H. Holgate
,, 725 A. Holmes.
,, 23 J. Haw.
,, 12 E. Jackson.
,, 1574 H. Jennings.
,, 381 W. Kilner.
,, 2723 W. Kirkby.
,, 590 J. Lavery.
,, 34 W. Ledner.
,, 679 J. Leivars.
,, 1405 F. Lewis.
,, 1697 P. McCue.
,, 3391 W. McDermott.
No. 1094 C. McLean.
,, 1683 P. McManus.
,, 106 P. McQuinney.
,, 1318 T. Maitland.
,, 1113 C. Maskell.
,, 330 P. Monaghan.
,, 213 J. Morgan.
,, 557 J. Mulvery.
,, 1306 P. Murphy.
,, 271 J. Moss.
,, 1126 C. McCarthy.
,, 556 J. Mason.
,, 150 T. Neill.
,, 1396 C. Oaten.
,, 1402 S. Oaten.
,, 3382 C. Ogden.
,, 179 T. H. Ormerod.
,, 3050 F. A. Picker.
,, 234 T. Pickering.
,, 499 W. Powell.
,, 611 H. Parsonage.
,, 891 H. Parr.
,, 1676 M. Quinn.
,, 373 J. Russell.
,, 1333 R. Shaw.
,, 719 D. Starr.
,, 62 E. Stewart.
,, 1119 W. Upstall.
,, 257 P. Watson.
,, 116 J. Woodland.
,, 1691 F. Foice.
,, 71 O. Salter.
,, 977 W. Champ. (In 4th V.B. as 879 on discharge.)
,, 2705 S. A. Cherritt (In-Pensioner).
,, 1601 J. Duffy (In-Pensioner).

Digitized by Google

The following are the surviving pensioners of the 95th Foot who hold medals for the Crimean or Central Indian campaigns :—

No. 26	G. Adams	C.I.
,, 109	W. Adams	C.I.
,, 124	J. Astle	C.I.
,, 1597	J. Avis	C.
,, 2922	J. Ashwell	C.I.
,, 1806	W. Bloomfield	C.I.
,, 3554	J. Bothwell	C.I.
,, 3463	P. Burke	C.I.
,, 2907	H. Branson	C.
,, 3328	W. Cake	C.I.
,, 17	J. Carroll	C. & C.I.
,, 2956	E. Christopher,	C. & C.I.
,, 1100	D. Crowley	C.I.
,, 3531	W. Cummins,	C.I.
,, 3751	J. Corbett	C. & C.I.
,, 3544	A. Cranwell	C. & C.I.
,, 2916	G. Carter	C. & C.I.
,, 2962	G. Dollery	C.
,, 3940	J. Donohue	C.I.
,, 2060	J. Downing	C. & C.I.
,, 218	W. Day	C.I.
,, 3754	W. Evans	C. & C.I.
,, 3105	J. Flynn	C. & C.I.
,, 3996	S. Finch	C.I.
,, 100	C. Fleck	C. & C.I.
,, 3954	H. Gray	C. & C.I.
,, 122	E. Groves	C. & C.I.
,, 3879	G. Gibbs	C.I.
,, 3348	C. Hayes	C. & C.I.
,, 3160	J. Haseldine	C.
,, 1919	J. Hill	C.
,, 2902	J. Heywood	C.
,, 3361	H. Harker	C.
,, 1061	J. Johnston	C. & C.I.
,, 3325	W. Joynt	C. & C.I.
,, 2969	W. Joyce	C.
,, 3900	H. King	C.I.
,, 3470	J. Langham	C. & C.I.
,, 3411	J. McCord	C. & C.I.
,, 3630	M. Maher	C. & C.I.
No. 2225	W. Maher	C.
,, 3971	G. Millar	C.I.
,, 3677	J. Moore	C.I.
,, 2185	J. Murphy	C.
,, 3640	J. Meakin	C.
,, 3906	W. Meanly	C.I.
,, 812	J. Needham	C.I.
,, 3273	E. Osborne	C. & C.I.
,, 2533	J. Paice	C. & C.I.
,, 3282	J. Price	C. & C.I.
,, 117	M. Prickin	C.I.
,, 3210	H. Robinson	C. & C.I.
,, 928	W. Scannell	C.
,, 2921	H. Seckington	C.
,, 64	H. Smedley	C.I.
,, 3965	J. Staunton	C.I.
,, 1608	G. Stoate	C.
,, 2571	R. Stoker	C. & C.I.
,, 3384	T. Stevenson	C.
,, 3968	T. Stanmore	C.I.
,, 2882	P. Ward	C.
,, 90	T. Wright	C.I.
,, 3885	W. Wade	C.I.
,, 3359	W. Barfield	C. & C.I.
,, 2919	G. Homey (2nd Class Army Reserve.)	C. & C.I.
,, 91	J. Thomas (2nd Class Army Reserve.)	C. & C.I.
,, 3335	C. Lawrence (2nd Class Army Reserve.)	C. & C.I.
,, 2795	J. Bowers (In-Pensioner.)	C.
,, 2486	E. Rodden (In-Pensioner.)	C. & C.I.
,, 2952	T. Jones (In-Pensioner.)	C. & C.I.

Digitized by Google

General Sir Godfrey Clerk, K.C.V.O., C.B.—General Sir Godfrey Clerk, K.C.V.O., C.B., Groom-in-Waiting to the King and Colonel Commandant of the 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade, died on the 18th November at his residence, 127 Ashley Gardens, S.W. He was the son of Sir George Russell Clerk, G.C.S.I., K.C.B., and was born on the 25th October, 1835. He joined the 95th Foot in December, 1851, was promoted Lieutenant in March, 1853, and Captain in June, 1856. (Having, in 1852, been appointed A.D.C. to the Governor of Bombay, he was not present with the 95th in the Crimea.) In September of the following year he transferred to the Rifle Brigade, and became Brevet-Major in July, 1858, Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel in March, 1869, substantive Major in September, 1872, Brevet-Colonel in October, 1877, substantive Lieut.-Colonel in September, 1878, Major-General in January, 1887, Lieut.-General in June, 1893, and General in December, 1898, retiring in October, 1902. He served with his regiment in the Indian Mutiny, taking part in the engagement at the Alumbagh and the relief of Lucknow, receiving the medal and clasp and the brevet of Major. In 1864 he took part in the operations on the North-West Frontier of India, and was present at the battle of Shubkudder, receiving the medal with clasp. From 1863 to 1867 he was Military Secretary to the Governor of Bombay, and from 1867 to 1872 he held the appointment of Deputy Assistant-Quartermaster-General, Egypt. He was Military Secretary, Madras, from 1876 to 1878. From 1880 to 1885 he acted as Adjutant-General to the Madras Army, and in 1886–7 as Assistant Military Secretary at Head-quarters. He held the position of Deputy Adjutant-General to the Forces from 1887 until 1892. In 1892 he was transferred to Ireland, and commanded the Belfast District until September of the following year. He was Lieutenant of the Tower of London from 1897 to 1900, and Groom-in-Waiting to Queen Victoria from 1897 to 1901. He subsequently acted as Extra Equerry and Groom-in-

Digitized by Google

Waiting to the King. In 1905 he was appointed Colonel Commandant of the Rifle Brigade. He was awarded the C.B. (Military) in 1887, and created a K.C.V.O. in 1902.

Lieut.-General Sir Henry Clement Wilkinson, K.C.B. — Lieut.-General Sir Henry Clement Wilkinson, K.C.B., died on the 23rd November, at Kenora, Ontario, aged seventy-one. He was a son of the late Rev. Percival Spearman Wilkinson, and joined the 95th Foot in February, 1856. Transferring into the 17th Foot, he was promoted Lieutenant in August, 1859. He transferred into the 16th Light Dragoons (now the 16th Lancers), and became Captain in September, 1863, Major in July, 1870, Lieut.-Colonel in July, 1872, Colonel in July, 1877, Major-General in March, 1887, and Lieut.-General in May, 1894, retiring in 1899. He served with the 95th Foot in the Indian Campaign of 1858, and was present at the siege and capture of Awah, siege, assault, and capture of Kotah, battle of Kotakiserai, general action resulting in the capture of Gwalior, assault and capture of Rowa, siege and capture of Pouree, battle of Beejapore, and affair of Koondry, receiving the medal with clasp. During the Afghan War of 1879–1880 he had the command of the Cavalry Brigade in the force under Major-General Phayre, and in this capacity covered the latter's advance to Candahar after receipt of the news of the disaster at Maiwand, being mentioned in despatches, and receiving the medal with clasp. In the Egyptian War of 1882 he commanded the Cavalry Brigade of the Indian Contingent, and was present at the battle of Tel-el-Kebir, being twice mentioned in despatches, receiving the medal with clasp, the Khedive's Bronze Star, and the Second Class of the Order of the Medjidie, and awarded the C.B. In 1877 he was appointed Inspecting Officer of Auxiliary Cavalry, which post he held for two years, afterwards proceeding to India as Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief. During the eighties, he commanded successively the Saugor, Presidency Districts, and the Meerut, Rawul Pindi, and Allahabad Divisions. From 1891 to 1894 he commanded the North-Eastern District. In 1892 he received a Distinguished Service reward, and was appointed Honorary Colonel of the 4th Dragoon Guards in 1896. In the following year he was promoted K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

On the 8th December there died at Teddington, Captain A. E. Riddell, late Quartermaster of the 2nd Battalion, aged fifty-six years. He enlisted in the Middlesex Regiment on the 30th June, 1873, becoming Quartermaster of a battalion of that corps in February, 1888. On the 15th October, 1890, he exchanged with Quartermaster Miller to our 4th Battalion, and was transferred two years later to the 2nd Battalion, with which he served throughout the Tirah campaign of 1897–8. He was granted the honorary rank of Captain on the 8th February, 1898, and retired on retired pay on 19th February, 1901, having then completed a total service of 27 years and 234 days. All ranks of the 2nd Battalion will remember how completely he identified himself with the regiment, and how much he did, while in India and Aden, for the regimental dramatic club. Five of his sons entered the Army: three in the Middlesex Regiment, one in the K.O.S.B.'s, and one (since deceased) in the Northumberland Fusiliers, while one of his daughters married—only a fortnight before her father's death—Sergeant Friend, now of the 1st Battalion. Mrs. Riddell has, we feel sure, the sincere sympathy of all her late husband's comrades in her sad loss.

Dr. G. M. Swinhoe, Chief Medical Officer to the Great Western Railway at Swindon, died on 27th February, aged seventy-eight. As a young fellow he served with the 95th Regiment in the Crimea, joining as an Assistant-Surgeon in Turkey, and remaining with the regiment until its arrival in Aldershot in 1856. He was awarded the Crimean medal with three clasps and the Turkish medal. When Colonel Wylly was engaged upon "The 95th Regiment in the Crimea," he had some correspondence with Dr. Swinhoe, who had retained a very real affection and admiration for the corps with which he had seen so much arduous service in the middle of the last century. Dr. Swinhoe had been for very many years at Swindon in the medical employ of the Great Western Railway, the management of which have placed on record their appreciation of Dr. Swinhoe's "genial manner and kind sympathy," and of the loss which they experience in his death.

Digitized by Google

List of deaths during 1908 of non-commissioned officers and men of the 45th and 95th Regiments and Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire Regiment :—

Corps.	Regtl. No.	Rank and Name.	Date of Death.	Remarks.
45th Regt.	818	Pte. J. Banks	26.3.08	
Ditto	1447	Pte. L. Brooks	29.6.08	
Ditto	1506	Sergt. J. Buxton	4.5.08	
Ditto	656	Pte. H. Carrol	6.4.08	
Ditto	2208	Sergt. J. Hall	4.12.08	
Ditto	3373	Pte. A. McBirney	7.3.08	
Ditto	1615	Pte. P. Mulholland	17.12.08	
Ditto	2867	Pte. J. Orr	20.2.08	
Ditto	3287	Pte. J. Payne	17.6.08	
Ditto	2956	Pte. J. Roberts	18.5.08	
Ditto	427	Pte. T. Russell	16.1.08	
Ditto	1715	Pte. W. Wade	1.3.08	
Ditto	1236	Pte. J. W. Ward	28.7.08	
95th Regt.	3021	Pte. S. Booton	24.6.08	
Ditto	202	Pte. E. Brown	9.9.08	
Ditto	3873	Pte. H. W. Devine	17.9.08	
Ditto	48	Pte. W. J. Fairley	15.2.08	
Ditto	3710	Pte. T. Faulks	1.10.08	
Ditto	20	Sergt. R. Gray	13.9.08	
Ditto	2728	Pte. J. Gooding	11.4.08	
Ditto	84	Pte. J. Madeley	30.12.08	
Ditto	137	Pte. P. Murphy	26.4.08	
Ditto	3117	Pte. H. Smith	28.4.08	
Ditto	3914	Pte. R. Scotrick	18.1.08	
Ditto	2654	Sergt. T. Tatem	7.4.08	
Ditto	3184	Pte. G. Thorpe	2.11.08	
Ditto	2891	Pte. E. Thurgood	31.10.08	
Ditto	1738	Pte. J. Woodward	22.7.08	
Ditto	1975	Sergt.-Ins. J. Littlewood	8.9.08	
1st Btn.	1412	Pte. H. Appleby	17.4.08	1st Class
Ditto	366	Q.M.-S. W. G. Aspland	7.9.08	Army
Ditto	600	Sergt. T. W. Barnes	4.4.08	Reserve
Ditto	1455	Col.-Sergt. H. King	10.6.08	
Ditto	1502	Q.M.S. C. F. W. Luz	9.9.08	
Ditto	951	A.S.M. J. L. G. McKinnon	16.7.08	
Ditto	3597	Pte. T. Smith	12.3.08	
Ditto	804	Col.-Sergt. A. Shaw	10.5.08	
Ditto	1861	Pte. E. Wheeldon	2.6.08	
Ditto	1101	Pte. J. Ennis	24.12.08	
Ditto	6190	Pte. H. Simms	29.6.08	
Ditto	10242	Pte. N. Sherwin	6.7.08	
Ditto	5411	Sergt. C. Barton	8.10.08	
Ditto	7156	Lce.-Corpl. A. E. Garton	21.10.08	
Ditto	9111	Pte. E. Foster	23.8.08	(A. Res.)
2nd Btn.	4190	Pte. J. Sheehan	22.4.08	
Ditto	789	Sergt. W. Courtney	3.10.08	
Ditto	10062	Pte. A. Bransby	9.1.08	
Ditto	10422	Pte. E. Isitt	20.12.08	
Ditto	9476	Pte. E. Emmett	18.6.08	(A. Res.)

Digitized by Google

SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' HELP SOCIETY

On the Rolls attached will be found the numbers of men of the Regiment who have been assisted during the past five years by the Soldiers' and Sailors' Help Society, and the names of the Veterans of the 45th and 95th Regiments who have been provided for from Lord Roberts' Fund, and which have been furnished by the courtesy of the Secretaries of these societies.

It has been suggested that possibly this Annual might be made the means of collecting small sums for this last-named very admirable fund, and the Editor will gladly accept any sums, no matter how small, which our readers may like to send to, and which will be carefully acknowledged by, Colonel Wylly, Broomhills, Fleet, Hants.

VETERANS' RELIEF FUND

NOTTS AND DERBY REGIMENT

ASSISTANCE GIVEN TO N.C.O.'S AND MEN BY THE INCORPORATED SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' HELP SOCIETY, 1903–7

Year.	Found Employment for.	Helped with Money or Clothing.	Sent to Convalescent Homes.	Otherwise dealt with.	Totals.
1903	54	127	1	30	212
1904	67	180	5	30	282
1905	59	143	8	46	256
1906	38	112	2	54	206
1907	24	80	8	54	166
Grand Ttls.	242	642	24	214	1122

Furnished by the courtesy of the Secretary of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Help Society.

Digitized by Google

NOMINAL LIST OF VETERANS OF THE 45TH AND 95TH WHO HAVE BEEN PROVIDED FOR BY VETERANS' RELIEF FUND

Names.	Regiment.	Address.	Campaigns.
Paice, James	95th	Broad Street, Alresford, Hants.....	Crimea and Indian Mutiny
McNamara, Michael	45th	Limerick Workhouse	,, ,, ,,
McCord, James	95th	27 David Street, Portadown, Co. Armagh	,, ,, ,,
Flynn, John	95th	Eskdaile House, Dalkeith	,, ,, ,,
Joynt, William	95th	52 Slackland Road, Derby	Indian Mutiny
Ford, Henry.....	95th	Crossmaglen, Co. Cork	,, ,,
Beverley, Samuel	95th	Kyle Combination Poorhouse	,, ,,
Finnigan, Patrick	95th	Newbliss, Co. Monaghan	,, ,,
McCue, Peter	45th	43 Cock Street, Darlaston	Crimea, China, & Abyssinia
Donoghue, James	95th	Corduff, Ballinagh, Co. Cavan.....	Indian Mutiny

Digitized by Google

The Special Campaign Series

THIS Series has been designed to be of interest to the general reader, as well as indispensable to the student ; and the necessities of officers who have to pass examinations have been kept steadily in view in the selection and arrangement of various campaigns.

Crown 8vo, cloth, all copiously supplied with Maps and Plans.

5s. net each.

1. **FROM SAARBRUCK TO PARIS.** By Lieut.-Col. SISSON PRATT. With Ten Sketches and Maps.
   (*Set for all Examinations in May and November*, 1909.)
2. **THE RUSSO-TURKISH CAMPAIGN, 1877.** By Major F. MAURICE, P.S.C. (The Sherwood Foresters). With Three Maps.
3. **THE FREDERICKSBURG CAMPAIGN, 1861-64.** By Major G. W. REDWAY. With Maps and Plans.
4. **THE MAGENTA CAMPAIGN, 1859.** By Col. HAROLD WYLLY, C.B. With Sketches and Maps.
5. **THE WATERLOO CAMPAIGN.** By Lieut.-Col. SISSON PRATT. With Sketches and Maps.
6. **THE CAMPAIGN IN BOHEMIA, 1866.** By Lieut.-Col. GLÜNICKE. With Maps and Plans.
7. **GRANT'S CAMPAIGN IN VIRGINIA, 1864.** (The Wilderness Campaign.) By Captain VAUGHAN-SAWYER.
   (*Set for all Examinations in May*, 1909.)
8. **THE LEIPZIG CAMPAIGN, 1813.** By Col. F. N. MAUDE, C.B.
9. **THE JENA CAMPAIGN.** By Col. F. N. MAUDE, C.B.
10. **THE CAMPAIGN IN MANCHURIA.** Down to the Battle of Liao Yang. By Captain F. R. SEDGWICK, R.F.A.
    (*Set for all Examinations in November*, 1909.)
11. **THE VALLEY CAMPAIGN, AND AMERICAN CIVIL WAR, 1861-62.** By Major G. W. REDWAY. (*In preparation.*)
    (*Set for Promotion Examinations*, 1910.)

OTHERS TO FOLLOW.

DICTIONARY OF BATTLES. By T. B. HARBOTTLE. Demy 8vo, cloth, **7s. 6d.** Crown 8vo, cloth, **3s. 6d.** net.

THE CAMPAIGNS OF THE DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT. Cloth, **1s. 6d.** net. Paper, **1s.** net.

THE CRIMEA. By Col. WYLLY, C.B.
CENTRAL INDIA. By Gen. Sir J. RAINES, G.C.B.
SIKKIM. By Col. H. A. IGGULDEN.
TIRAH. By Capt. A. K. SLESSOR.

HISTORY OF THE 45th REGIMENT. By Col. P. H. DALBIAC. With Maps and Coloured Frontispiece. Demy 8vo, **3s. 6d.** Edition de Luxe, with Extra Coloured Picturcs. Half morocco, **21s.** net.

HISTORY OF THE SHERWOOD FORESTERS IN THE BOER WAR. By Capt. C. J. GILSON. With Four Portraits and Ten Plans. Demy 8vo, **5s.** net.

SWAN SONNENSCHEIN & CO., Ltd., 25 High Street, Bloomsbury, W.C.

Digitized by Google

PRINTED BY
WILLIAM BRENDON AND SON, LTD.
PLYMOUTH

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google